CMP-SPRCP-75-11

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

US American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

March 10-14, 1975

U. I. C. C.
MAY 9 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

085115

CMP-SPRCP-75-11

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5807-5811
March 10-14, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

The School Should Be the Tool of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 1

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Use Marxism To Occupy the Whole Realm of the Superstructure 8

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Firmly Bear in Mind the Basic Line of the Party and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 15

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Page

CARPET FAIR

China's 1975 Carpet Fair Opens in Tientsin 19

WORKERS' ROLE IN PLANT MANAGEMENT

An Illustration of Workers' Role in Management 20

GRAIN PURCHASE PLANS

China Overfulfills 1974 Grain Purchase Plan 23

LONG-RANGE PROGRAMS FOR AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Peking's Suburban Peasants Strive To Carry Out Long-Range Programs 24

FARMING

Pearl River Delta Large Scale High-Yield Farming 26

PUBLIC HEALTH

North China Mass Health Stations Provide Efficient Service 28

ARCHAEOLOGY

3,000-Year-Old Bronze Axe with Iron Edged Head Found in North China 29

SINKIANG

Model School in Tienshan Mountain 30

FOREIGN RELATIONS

COMMENT ON SOVIET-US TRADE AGREEMENT

What Breakdown of Soviet-US Trade Agreement Means? 33

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Australia and New Zealand 36

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Premier, Foreign Minister Visit Chinese Exhibition 37

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes To Visit China 37

Page

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes 37

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Friendly Personages Leave Peking for Home 39

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Jamaica 40

CHINA AND JAPAN

Leader of Japanese Shiolingekenpo Delegation Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 40

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Kuwaiti Charge d'Affaires ad Interim Gives Reception in Peking 41

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Yenan 41

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Special Envoy Chen Hsi-lien Leaves Kathmandu for Home 43

NATIONAL

CONSERVATISM

Oppose Following the Routine and Sticking to Old Ways - by Shih Hsüan . . 44

CRITICISM OF "RULES FOR PUPILS"

Clearly Discern the Class Essence and Political Objective of "Filial Piety and Brotherly Subordination" 47

NATIONAL SOLIDARITY

Strengthen the Great Solidarity of All Nationalities Under the Leadership of the Party - by Yüeh Le-t'e 50

NATURAL SCIENCE

Use Marxism To Occupy the Grounds of Natural Science 53

SPRING FARMING

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Study Theory, Grasp Line, Promote Spring Farming" 61

Spring Farming in Southwest China Province 62

Page

Kwangtung Produces More Nitrogenous Fertilizer for Spring Farming 64

Spring Farming Starts on South China Island 65

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Mass Drive To Improve Farmland Sweeps China's Northernmost Province 65

PRODUCTION PLANNING

Chinese Workers Take Part in Planning Production 66

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes Arrives to Rousing Welcome in Peking at Head of Government Delegation 69

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes Hold Talks 71

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Prime Minister and Madame Lopes and Other Distinguished Congolese Guests 71

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes Government Delegation of People's Republic of Congo 72

Speech by Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping 74

Speech by Prime Minister Henri Lopes 77

CHINA AND GUINEA

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Conakry 84

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian-Chinese Friendship Week Held in Perugia 84

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Jamaican Governor-General, Prime Minister Receive Chinese Government Delegation 85

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Jamaica 86

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation Feted in Peking 88

CHINA AND LUXEMBOURG

Luxembourg Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador 88

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Kuala Lumpur 88

Chinese Ambassador Calls on Malaysian Prime Minister 89

International Table Tennis Friendship Invitational Tournament Held in Kuala Lumpur 89

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Chengtu 90

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Shanghai 92

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Guests Arrive in Peking 93

CHINA AND US

Chinese Delegates Leave Peking for New York 93

NATIONAL

PHYSICAL CULTURE FRONT

Conscientiously Study the Theory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Carry Out Well the Revolution on the Physical Culture Front 94

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

The Proletariat Must Exercise All-Round Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie in All Spheres of the Superstructure 103

TAIWAN

Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising Marked in Peking 109

Liao Cheng-chih Addresses Peking Meeting on Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising 112

Liao Cheng-chih's Speech at Peking Meeting on Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising 115

TIBET

Former Tibetan Serf Is Delegate to National People's Congress 120

Page

SAFE NAVIGATION

Ships Sail Up Yangtze Safely 121

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Burundi Trade Delegation Leaves Peking 124

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Track and Field Team Holds Friendly Match with Burmese Athletic Team 124

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Military Attache of GDR Embassy in China Gives Army Day Cocktail Party 125

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Chinese Government Representative Back in Peking from Gambia 126

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Leaves Peking for Hungary 126

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves New Delhi for Home 126

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Vice President Kang Ryang Uk Stops Over in Peking on Way Home 127

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Civil Aviation Delegation Flies to China for Inauguration Celebrations 128

Vientiane-Kwangchow Air Service Inaugurated in Kwangchow 129

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Special Envoy Back from Nepal 130

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Ambassador to China Gives Press Conference on Question of Kashmir 131

CHINA AND RWANDA

Rwandan Guests Pass Through Peking On Way Home 131

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Prime Minister of Tunisia Expresses Sympathy on China's Earthquake 132

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Military Delegation Leaves Peking for Hanoi 132

Chinese Military Delegation Arrives at Hanoi 133

NATIONAL

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Restrict the Bourgeois Rights and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Ching Hua 135

Make the Most Radical Rupture With Traditional Ideas 140

Learn To Use the Law of Class Struggle To Observe the "Wind Direction" - by Hsüeh Chih-kang 142

FIGHTER-THEORISTS OF PLA NAVY

The Heroic Navy That Never Quits Fighting 144

YAO WEN-YUAN ON THE LIN PIAO ANTI-PARTY CLIQUE

On the Social Basis of the Lin Piao Anti-Party Clique 150

TAIWAN

Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising Marked in Chinese Provinces and Municipalities 163

MOUNTAIN RESOURCES

Southwest China Rural People's Communes Make Full Use of Mountain Resources 165

Page

SHIPYARDS

Criticism Movement Brings Changes to Shanghai Shipyard 166

PRECISION MEDICAL INSTRUMENTS

Shanghai Develops Precision Medical Instruments Industry 167

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Ieng Sary Leaves Hanoi for China 169

Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary Arrives in Peking 169

Chinese Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Holds Talks with Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary 172

CHINA AND CONGO

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Prime Minister Henri Lopes Continue Talks 172

Congolese Government Delegation Attends Modern Peking Opera Performance 173

Congolese Prime Minister Visits Rural People's Commune in Peking 173

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Congolese Prime Minister Lopes Continue Talks 174

Letters Signed and Exchanged on China-Congo Economic and Technical Cooperation 175

Prime Minister and Madame Lopes Give Grand Farewell Banquet in Peking 175

CHINA AND JAPAN

Negotiations for China-Japan Fishery Agreement Resumes in Tokyo 177

Japanese Delegation Met in Peking 178

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Civil Aviation Delegation Gives Reception in Celebration of Inauguration of Vientiane-Kwangchow Air Service 178

Page

Lao Civil Aviation Delegation Arrives in Peking 179

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Norwegian Embassador to China . . 180

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets Tanzanian Principal Secretaries 180

CHINA AND UN

Cyprus Question Discussed at UN Security Council 180

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Military Delegation Entertained in Hanoi 183

NATIONAL

HISTORY OF AGRICULTURAL SCIENCE AND TECHNIQUE

The Progressive Role of Chia Szu-hsieh and His "Important Way of the Common People" 186

Some Understanding from Reading the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People" 193

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Fighting for the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Sun Ts'an-yu 198

STRUGGLE AGAINST REVISIONISM

Opposing and Guarding Against Revisionism Is a Protracted and Formidable Struggle - by Nieh Te-hua and Hsü Hai-lin 200

STREAMLINING OF STATE ORGANS

State Organs Must Implement the Principle of Efficient and Simple Administration 202

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Theoretical Study Group of Minority Peasants on South China Sea Island 204

Page

WOMEN WORKERS

Women Workers Play Significant Role in Rolling Stock Plant 205

MODEL RURAL CADRES

A Leading Rural Cadre Who Remains an Ordinary Farm Worker 207

LAND RECLAMATION

North China Peasants Blast Hills To Create Farmland 208

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

East China Prefecture Strives for Still Better Harvests 210

HOUSING

Housing Grows 2.5 Times in Chungching 212

FOREIGN RELATIONS

COMMENTS ON THE LOME CONVENTION

What Does the Lome Convention Signify? 213

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai 216

Congolese Prime Minister in Shanghai 217

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Holds Annual Meeting 218

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Evening Party 218

CHINA AND INDIA

Kashmir People's Right to Self-Determination Is Indeprivable 219

CHINA AND IRAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets New Iranian Ambassador to China 220

Page

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Jamaican Governor-General Visits Chinese Exhibition 221

CHINA AND LAOS

Peking Banquet To Welcome Lao Civil Aviation Delegation 221

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan National Day Marked at Peking Reception 223

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

President of the Liberation Front of Mozambique Leaves China for Korea 223

Press Communique 224

CHINA AND NORWAY

New Norwegian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh 227

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home 227

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippines To Normalize Relations with China Within This Year, Declares Philippine President 228

CHINA AND POLAND

Comrades Yao Wen-yuan, Wu Kuei-hsien Hold Talks with General Secretary of Polish Communist Party 228

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Senegalese President Receives Chinese Ambassador 229

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leonean President Receives Chinese Ambassador 229

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Foreign Minister Nguyen Thi Binh Passes Through Peking 229

* * *

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 10, 1975 No. 5807

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

The School Should Be the Tool of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- Criticize and repudiate the "Poem for Talented Children," give impetus to the revolution in education

by

the group of theorists of the 9th Company of a certain regiment of the units stationed in Tientsin and the mass criticism units of Peking University and Tsinghua University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 24, 1975)

The "Poem for Talented Children" was said to have been compiled by Wang Chu, a reactionary Confucian scholar of Northern Sung. Subsequently, enlarged and revised by reactionary men of letters of different ages, it became a big hotchpotch that gave concentrated reflection to the reactionary idea of "one who excels in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer." After the Sung Dynasty, the reactionary ruling classes designated it as a "primer" for children and a tool for strengthening the counter-revolutionary dictatorship of their own classes. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao also made use of the reactionary educational ideas publicized in the "Poem for Talented Children" to contend for successors with the proletariat and to make preparations for subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat. The criticism and repudiation of such a reading matter permeated with the poisonous sap of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as the "Poem for Talented Children" is of great significance toward promoting the vigorous development of the current revolution in education and making the school go further in playing the part of the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Education Has Always Been a Means of Dictatorship

In class society, education belongs to a definite class and is geared to a definite political line. The exploiting classes of all ages have all taken education as an important means of dictatorship. Historical experience tells us that the more the reactionary ruling classes are decadent and on the decline, the more they intensify the control of the educational battlefront so as to strengthen their state apparatus and ideological rule in a vain attempt to rescue the reactionary system daily on the decline. The release of the "Poem for Talented Children" in the last years of Northern Sung gave concentrated reflection to such reactionary political demand of the feudal ruling classes steadily on the decline.

During the period of Sung and Yüan, the feudal society in China had gone downhill. Not long after the founding of the Sung Dynasty, it had sunk into the predicament of "deep-rooted weakness and poverty." Especially after the failure of Wang An-shih's political reforms, with the diehards in office, the feudal rulers practiced in humiliation appeasement toward the aristocracy of Liao and Chin and ruthlessly exploited the people. The peasant uprisings rose and fell endlessly. The rule of the Northern Sung Dynasty had been in a very critical situation.

Confronted by a situation with the land beset with war and crises lurking in all corners, the feudal rulers urgently hoped that there could be a group of statesmen and generals "to govern the nation and bring peace to the empire" so as to uphold their tottering reactionary rule. Because of this, the rulers of Northern Sung adopted the policy of enlisting a greater number of talents through broadening the civil service examination system in a vain attempt to strengthen their rule. Meanwhile, the government forcibly ordered the promotion of schools and used this as an excuse to collect a broad range of levies in money and kind. Any laxity in compliance with this would be recklessly punished under the charge of "harming the administration of education." In the wake of the vigorous development of the reactionary civil service examination system, the rulers of Sung tried their utmost to instill the reactionary ideology of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius into the young people, and used all kinds of inducement to lure the young people into making desperate attempts to learn by rote the "classics" of the Confucian school. Ch'eng I and other reactionary scholars devoted to the study of the classics with a rational approach urged in particular that it was necessary to compile some "primers" that publicized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius in the form of poems and songs for "teaching school children" so that they could "sing them day in and day out." Therefore, the "Poem for Talented Children" and things of its kind were cast farther one after another.

The "Poem for Talented Children" met the political need of the exploiting classes for "reviving what is extinct and restoring the line of succession that has been broken" and was held in high esteem by the reactionary ruling classes. Because it was widely circulated, it spread

a very bad influence. Such sayings as "Learning is the noblest of human pursuits," "it is better to teach one's son the classics than to leave him gold and treasures," "the wedding night and the time when one's name appeared on the billboard announcing the successful candidates in the civil service examination," etc., were used repetitiously by the landlord class, and they appeared in abundance in novels, operas, proverbs and scrolls. Afterward, the feudal men of letters of subsequent ages also imitated the "Poem for Talented Children" to concoct in succession the "Poem for Young Learners," "Sequence to the Poem for Talented Children," etc., as tools for implementing the dictatorship of the feudal ideology. The feudal ruling classes shamelessly praised the "Poem for Talented Children," etc., because they "have dealt with explicity the ways of life" and were effective for "self-cultivation, the rule of the people and the practice of loyalty to the sovereign." The rulers of the Ch'ing Dynasty bluntly specified them as "textbooks of moral culture for junior primary school" and instructed the children "to learn from experience physically and mentally" "day in and day out." Up to the time of the Kuomintang rule, many primary schools still forced the children to recite the "Poem for Talented Children." A host of facts show that the "Poem for Talented Children" is a poem for hoodwinking and harming people, for upholding the dictatorship of the exploiting classes and for regression and restoration.

The Core of the "Poem for Talented Children" Is That "One Excelling in Scholarship Should Apply Himself To Be an Officer"

The core of the "Poem for Talented Children" is the Confucian teaching that "one excelling in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer." Right at the beginning, it publicizes, "The Son of Heaven attaches importance to the worthy and the talented, and teaches you with writings. Learning is the noblest of human pursuits." This is the general outline of the whole poem. It has baldly confessed the basic political objective of the feudal landlord class in conducting education.

To meet the need of the feudal rulers in enlarging the ranks of bureaucracy and strengthening the dictatorship of the landlord class, the "Poem for Talented Children" publicizes that "all high official donning scarlet and purple robes at the imperial court are scholars." This means that all prominent officials and eminent personages donning scarlet and purple robes at the imperial court owed their high positions to learning." "To get learned in order to be officials" has always been the purpose of the Confucian school in operating school and conducting education as well as its creed that could never be changed. What should one do after becoming an official? Please take a look at the "child prodigy" "with my pen like a sword" molded by the "Poem for Talented Children." Once he was in a high position, he would "don a scarlet or purple robe as a lieutenant to the imperial court," "pacify the new territories and consolidate the old rivers and mountains," and labor like a dog or horse for upholding the rule of the reactionary classes. The pen in the hands of the followers of Confucius and Mencius of all ages was a pliant knife

that could kill people without drawing blood. They used this pliant knife to praise the reactionary ruling classes for their achievements and virtues and to hide serious problems. They either made maximum use of "benevolence" and "righteousness" to benumb the souls of the laboring people, or used the terms of "burglars" and "bandits" to vigorously vilify and frenziedly attack the resistance and struggle of the laboring people. When the raging fire of the people's revolution spread all over the land, they took up not only the pen but also the butcher's knife to murderously suppress the broad masses of revolutionary people and reformers. Didn't all of them, ranging from Confucius to Chu Hsi, Wang Shou-jen and Tseng Kuo-fan, act in this way? This was the political objective of their education.

For the purpose of publicizing and extolling the reactionary teaching that "one excelling in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer," the "Poem for Talented Children" advcoates the reactionary fallacies of Confucius and Mencius that "those who labor with their minds govern others, while those who labor with their strength are governed by others," and describes the ruthless exploitation and oppression of the peasants by the feudal landlord class as unalterable principles. "Learning is the noblest of human pursuits " and so long as one gets learned and is well versed with the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, one is among "those who labor with their minds" and can ride roughshod over the laboring people. With this objective in mind, the "Poem for Talented Children" spares no effort in advocating that "it is better to teach one's son the classics than to leave him gold and treasures." As they see it, gold and treasures will one day be exhausted, but through mastering the classics, their descendants could become high ranking officials generation after generation, and there will always be gold and silver mines by their side. The "Poem for Talented Children" uses this method to bring up loyal vassals and filial sons for the exploiting classes and to lure the young people into taking the road of reading the classics behind closed doors.

For the purpose of publicizing and extolling the reactionary teaching that "one excelling in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer" and luring the young people into seeking fame and gain and stubbornly upholding the "paradise" of the exploiting classes, the "Poem for Talented Children" has also devoted plenty of space to playing up vigorously the honor and wealth due to the "successful candidates in the civil service examination." For example, those "whose names appear on the bill board of gold in the palace of jade" or "whose names are inscribed on the Pagoda of the Wild Geese" are known throughout the empire! Those who "return to their home villages in embroidered robes" "from the imperial capital with the taste of success" bring honor and glory to their ancestors! "Raising their heads they find the red sun close and looking back, the white clouds lie low." Under only one man but above ten thousand men, they simply are as unruly and haughty as a conquering hero! Then comes the "wedding night" and they are "caressed day after day by the spring breeze." They lead a life of debauchery and a befuddled life. All this vividly portrays the unseemly sight of

the reactionary Confucian scholars who have a very high opinion of themselves and are carried away. "The good wine in a golden bottle represents the blood of one thousand people and the delicacies on a jade plate stand for the fat of ten thousand households." The numerous facts of sanguinary class struggle in history show that the return of the landlord class in embroidered robe to its home village could only mean the departure of the laboring people from their home villages, and the honor and glory brought by the landlord class to its ancestors could only mean the ruin of the laboring people.

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, this reactionary teaching that "one excelling in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer" has become the tool for the landlord and bourgeois classes to carry out counter-revolutionary restoration activities. The renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i had followed the footsteps of the "Poem for Talented Children" in vigorously encouraging and luring the young people into taking the criminal road of getting learned in order to become officials. Lin Piao and company stubbornly adhered to the reactionary idea that "only learning ranks high." They maliciously attacked the sending of educated youth to mountain and rural areas as "reform through labor in disguise," vilified the taking of the May 7 road by the intellectuals as "unemployment in disguise," and advocated that "studying properly is a way to gain enormous profit out of small capital investment" in a vain attempt to bring up the young people as spiritual aristocracy for serving their capitalist restoration. Lin Piao vociferously publicized that "one goes far away to take up an office in order to get fed and clothed," and spread the "theory that minor misconduct is harmless." He let no opportunity slip by in the propagation of the bourgeois way of life, because he vainly attempted to use this base means to corrupt the communists, disintegrate the revolutionary ranks and recapture once again the lost paradise of the landlord and bourgeois classes.

It Is Necessary To Exercise Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie on the Educational Front

The historical facts that the reactionary ruling classes and the renegade and traitor Lin Piao made use of the "Poem for Talented Children" to spread reactionary ideas on education for corrupting and poisoning the young people in a vain attempt to uphold and restore the old system tell us by negative example that on the cultural and education battlefront, there is at all times the violent struggle between the two educational lines and the two kinds of ideology in education, and that the essence of the struggle is the question of the exercise of struggle by which class in the ideological sphere. In order to exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture, one important thing the proletariat must do is to transform the school into the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to the manipulation of the educational battlefront by Liu Shao-ch'i and company,

school education could not meet the need of socialist revolution and socialist construction, and the intellectuals brought up were basically bourgeois in their world outlook. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the working class mounted the historical stage of the superstructure to occupy the school as the battleground and set out to change fundamentally this situation, thus giving rise to the vigorous development of the revolution in education.

Whether successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat are trained or revisionists for restoring capitalism are brought up is the watershed for distinguishing the school as the tool of the dictatorship of which class. A socialist school must firmly adhere to Chairman Mao's educational policy "to enable everyone who receives an education to develop morally, intellectually and physically and become a worker with both socialist consciousness and culture." In this connection, the most fundamental issue is to have socialist consciousness, to bear firmly in mind the basic line of the Party, to adhere to the socialist orientation, and to be able to discern and boldly wage struggle against the bourgeoisie and revisionism. If we forsook these principles and vigorously practiced "intellectual culture above all else," we would sink once again into the quagmire advocated by the "Poem for Talented Children"--"learning is the noblest of human pursuits." Our school would once again be dominated by the bourgeois intellectuals, and the school would once again become the tool for subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism.

Under Chairman Mao's call that "education must be revolutionized" and spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Chaoyang Agricultural College of Liaoning implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, shattered the conservative idea of following the routine, abolished the concept of bourgeois right, and removed the school to the countryside. Adhering to the line of "from the commune and back to the commune," the college graduates went back to their home villages to lead the life of peasants and to directly serve the socialist revolution and construction in the countryside, thus bringing into play the role of the school as the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is another dazzling new thing emerging in the revolution in education. We must study the advanced experience of the Chaoyang Agricultural College, vigorously criticize the reactionary fallacies that "one excelling in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer" and that "one should get learned in order to become officials," and train the young people as successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

"Education must serve proletarian politics and must be combined with productive labor." Resolutely standing for operating school with open doors and following the road of integration with workers and peasants is an important way to transform the school into the tool of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The three great revolutionary movements are the best battlefields for the revolution in education and the best classrooms for training successors to the revolution. A socialist school of the new type should criticize, repudiate and wipe out the fallacies that

"one should study ten thousand volumes of books by the light of glow-worm" and that "only learning ranks high," and make the students strike deep root amidst the masses of workers and peasants and in the three great revolutionary movements, so that they can be educated in Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought in the struggle and acquire a more thorough knowledge.

The storm of the revolution in education is mopping up the mire of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and nurtured by the sunshine and dew of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, a new generation is vigorously growing up. The struggle on the educational front is still a protracted and complicated one. The revolutionary fighters on the educational front must join hands with the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to turn the school into the tool of the proletariat for exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, and wage struggle with unflagging efforts to create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to survive or to emerge again!

* * *

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Use Marxism To Occupy the Whole Realm of the Superstructure

by

the CCP Committee of the Dairen Hungch'i Shipyard

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 4, 1975)

Guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and spurred by the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Marxist worker-theorist ranks of our shipyard have extensively started activities in the study of different fields of theory. At present, there are already 57 groups for varioous fields of studies in the whole shipyard. They cover 28 branches of learning and spread all over the various divisions, workshops and laboratories. These groups for various fields of studies, like field armies, have launched attacks against the very complicated pro-Confucianist and anti-Legalist thought as well as the idealist and metaphysical ideological systems in various branches of learning. This creation by the worker-theorist ranks will undoubtedly further strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the various spheres of the superstructure, and hence reveal its powerful vitality and broad future of development.

The appearance of this newborn thing as the start of different fields of studies by the worker-theorist ranks is not a matter of coincidence. As early as in the Yenan rectification movement, Chairman Mao had pointed out to us, "The Central Committee of our Party has now made a decision calling upon our comrades to learn how to apply the Marxist-Leninist stand, viewpoint and method in the serious study of China's history and of China's economics, politics, military affairs and culture, and to analyze every problem concretely on the basis of detailed material and then draw theoretical conclusions. This is the responsibility we must shoulder." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee have again pointed out to us: Use Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure, including philosophy, history, education, literature, art and law. The start of different fields of studies by the worker-theorist ranks in our shipyard has been developed in accordance with the directives of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee and is consistent with objective need for the development of revolution in the realm of the superstructure.

We realize from practice that following the unremitting deepening of the socialist revolution, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between Marxism and revisionism in the realm of the superstructure have become more prominent than before. For the sake of realizing counter-revolutionary restoration, the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes and their representative figures within

the Party invariably start from the realm of the superstructure and grasp ideology first. They use the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the moribund ideas of the exploiting classes of all descriptions to propagate idealism and metaphysics, to corrode the revolutionary principles of the proletariat and to tamper with the basic theory of Marxism. Lin Piao, a faithful follower of Confucius, had found from the garbage pile of Confucian learning his reactionary ideological weapon for opposing Marxism. In order to broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and use Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure, we must learn to use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to study conscientiously the various ideas and schools of thought reflected in the spheres of philosophy, history, education, literature, art and law, distinguish the class they represent and the line they belong to, and expose and criticize those trends and schools of thought which oppose Marxism. At the same time, in the practice of struggle-criticism-transformation in the realm of the superstructure, in the revolution in literature and art, the revolution in education and the revolution in health service and in other sectors, there are rich experiences that must be systematically summed up theoretically. Apart from studying problems in China, we must also study and apply Chairman Mao's expositions on international problems, strengthen the study of the international situation and especially the contention between the two superpowers--the Soviet Union and the United States, and the current economic crisis in the capitalist world. All these tasks call for our gathering together talented people to work in coordination through proper division of labor. To meet the need of this kind of struggle on the political and ideological front, the strengthening of the organization of a contingent of Marxist theorists for extensively conducting different fields of studies has become a vital issue which could not be neglected but must be energetically solved.

Theoretical work is an important component of the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. The start of different fields of studies and the use of Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure are essential for implementing the basic line of the Party, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing capitalist restoration, and are strategic measures for fulfilling the great historical mission of the proletariat. Some comrades are of the opinion that the start of different fields of studies is the business of propaganda departments, scientific research institutes and colleges of liberal arts, and as factories and enterprises are production units, whether or not different fields of studies are carried out is of no great consequence. This kind of thinking is evidently wrong. According to our understanding, if the working people want to carry the socialist revolution through to the end and realize communism, they must carry out well not only production but also the socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure, and grasp the class struggle in the ideological sphere. Moreover, only by grasping the revolution well could production be carried out well. If the bourgeois and revisionist trends of thought are allowed to run wild, people will be distracted, their thinking will become confused, heterodoxy

and depraved ideas will have a market, and the socialist economic base will inevitably be destroyed. How can it be said that it is of no great consequence?

In our shipyard, things of this kind had appeared many times. Because some comrades in charge of leadership work neglected the study of revolutionary theory and took lightly the theoretical struggle, they were unable to distinguish between true and false Marxism. They paid no attention to, or were not good at, grasping class struggle and the two-line struggle, but simply grasped production. No matter how much they subjectively wanted to step up the tempo of production and construction, things invariably turned out contrary to their expectations, and they even lost their bearings and ended up on the wrong road. Once we have grasped firmly education in the basic line of the Party and the revolution in the realm of the superstructure, and raised the awareness of the cadres and the people in the two-line struggle, there would be a new atmosphere in both the revolution and production. In the course of criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, although the worker-theorist ranks of our shipyard have started different fields of studies, analyzed so much historical and actual data, and written numerous theoretical articles, production has not only not suffered but has actually gone up at a faster rate instead. This is a lively illustration by example. We must from the plane of the basic line of the Party and the historical mission of the proletariat, understand profoundly the importance of the development of different fields of studies by the worker-theorist ranks and of the use of Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure.

When discussing the historical mission of guarding against capitalist restoration after seizure of power by the proletariat, Chairman Mao emphatically pointed out, "In the political and ideological sphere, it will take a fairly long period of time to decide the issue of the struggle between socialism and capitalism. Several decades will not be enough, it will take a century to several centuries to succeed." By means of criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, we have obtained this bit of more profound comprehension.

From the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole, we perceive that in the period of the supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system in China, the Legalists, as the political and ideological representatives of the newly emerging landlord class, had waged a violent struggle against the Confucianists, the political and ideological representatives of the slave-owner class on the decline, that lasted several hundred years. During this period, the newly emerging landlord class won power several times only to lose it again. The unification of China by Ch'in Shih Huang did not mean that the struggle was over. From the founding of the Ch'in Dynasty up to the middle part of Western Han Dynasty, for almost two centuries, in spite of the gradual weakening of the restoration forces of the slave owners, there was no interruption in the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in the realm of the superstructure, and toward the end of the Western Han Dynasty, restoration under Wang Mang again appeared.

This struggle between progress and regression lasting a whole era has provided us with an extremely rewarding lesson of experience in class struggle and the two-line struggle: Since even social reform marked by the replacement of one exploiting system by another called for so long and repetitious a struggle, and we are now required to wipe out all exploiting systems from the world, this will be more profound and more violent than any reform in history. The use of Marxism to occupy completely the whole realm of the superstructure cannot be accomplished through the effort to just one or two generations alone, and it can only be done through the persistent struggle of several generations.

After the understanding of the protractedness of class struggle and the arduousness of the socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure was raised, all people ranging from the Party committee members to the leading members of various divisions, workshops, and sections consciously looked upon the development of different fields of studies by the worker-theorist ranks and the use of Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure as the cause of a hundred years in maintaining Marxism and opposing revisionism and grasped it conscientiously. The Party committee put this problem on their regular agenda, called many standing committee meetings to carry out case studies, adopted in succession "the resolution on strengthening the building of worker-theorist ranks" and "resolution on further strengthening the building of worker-theorist ranks," and drew up a "three-year plan for the training of the ranks of worker-theorists." For the sake of better organizing the worker-theorist ranks to persevere in different fields of studies and carry out activities in a planned and well-led manner, based on the proposals of the working people, we also set up spare-time seminars in philosophy and social sciences for the workers, and started the publication of the magazine Occupation, a theoretical journal for the worker-theorist ranks. The leading members of various divisions, workshops and sections regularly took part in the activities of the groups for conducting different fields of studies together with the members of the worker-theorist ranks, studied selected problems, exchanged experience, carried out ideological and educational work with a target, and effectively strengthened Party leadership so that the activities of different fields of studies could be conducted more solidly and vigorously.

The use of Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure is a great task assigned by history to the proletariat. In order to develop different fields of studies, it is necessary to fully mobilize and rely on the masses, and it will never do to rely only on a few people. Chairman Mao has pointed out that for the sake of building socialism, apart from the need of having their own ranks of technical cadres and their own professors, teachers, scientists, journalists and writers and artists, the working people must also have their own Marxist theorist ranks. Speaking in terms of the need of the cause of the proletarian revolution, this should be an immense contingent, and it would never do to have too few people. We understand that Chairman Mao's instruction has profoundly expounded not only the content of this immense

contingent, but also its class nature. The immenseness referred here is not simply a numerical concept, but also a class concept. It is the concept of the unity of makers of material wealth and makers of spiritual wealth, of the unity of manual workers and mental workers. Only by understanding its immenseness from the class concept could we develop different fields of studies with irresistible vigor.

Because of this, in the course of organizing and leading the worker-theorist ranks to develop different fields of studies, we paid attention to guiding the various groups for conducting different fields of studies to set foot at the grassroots level and to turn their faces toward the masses. Only by adhering to the principle of from the masses to the masses could we continue to practice popularization under the guidance of raising standards and constantly raise standards on the basis of popularization. The members of the various groups for conducting different fields of studies all actively took part in the study and criticism activities of the masses, analyzed the difficult points in mass study and criticism, brought up problems for different fields of studies, and explained to the masses in everyday language that was popular and easy to understand the fruits of their own research, so that everybody could benefit from them. In this process, they gradually raised the knowledge of Marxist theory of the masses and their understanding of the importance of theory, thus laying down a strong foundation and opening up a broad vista for the development of the different fields of studies by the worker-theorist ranks. At the same time, we called upon the Party organizations of various divisions and workshops to pay attention to discovering and carefully cultivating this newborn force, particularly the young workers in their twenties who were boldly allowed to carry out work and were guided and trained in the course of work, thus creating conditions for them to take part in theoretical study and theoretical struggle. This enabled the young people to get tempered in the theoretical struggle as early as possible, accumulate richer knowledge, gradually acquire experience in theoretical work, thus systematically strengthening the contingent of worker-theorists.

Theoretical work is a most arduous line of work. Practice shows that the development of different fields of studies and the use of Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure require us to make extremely great efforts. The key to realizing this task lies in assiduously studying works by Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao and making efforts in mastering the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is the scientific world outlook and methodology of the proletarian revolution. Without the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, it is not possible to triumph over the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the bourgeois and revisionist trend of thought. We understand that for the various kinds of trend of thought against Marxism appearing in society, there is not only the question of whether or not we dare to oppose them but also the question of whether or not we are able to distinguish between them.

"The theoretical victory of Marxism obliged its enemies to disguise themselves as Marxists." Under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the various bourgeois and revisionist trends and schools of thought appearing in society invariably have to disguise themselves in order to hoodwink people, and this makes it more difficult for us to distinguish them. However, according to the concept of dialectical materialism, all objective things can be understood. So long as we link up reading and study with actual struggle, study assiduously works by Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao, actively take part in the practice of struggle and master the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, we can discover that they are all products of a given economic base and the reflection of the interests of a given class, and expose their reactionary class essence.

At present, the various anti-Marxist trends of thought appearing in society all have their historical foundation, and in order to recognize them, we must also link up the actual struggle with historical struggle, trace the "source" from the "flow," and study how they look for weapons from their dead predecessors to attack the proletariat, evoke ghosts from history to serve their counter-revolutionary restoration, and thus help us understand further and carry out better class struggle and the two-line struggle. Since the development of activities in different fields of studies, our shipyard has maintained the two principles of integrating reading and study with actual struggle and integrating actual struggle with historical struggle, thus enabling the atmosphere of studying theory, studying history and studying actual conditions initiated by Chairman Mao to vex stronger throughout the shipyard. Up to the present, the various groups for conducting different fields of studies in our shipyard have studied altogether 57 problems, published more than 120 articles in journals, held more than ten reading and reporting meetings, and given more than 1,560 guided lessons in theory for the workers in the whole shipyard. More than ten members of the contingent of workers-theorists have been engaged as part-time theory instructors by universities. Apart from this, the members of the contingent of worker-theorist in our shipyard have also written more than ten books in collaboration with the professional theorists, including "Popular Talks on the History of Chinese Philosophy," "Popular Talks on the History of European Philosophy" and "Concise History of European Philosophy." All this has played a prominent part in enabling us to uphold the basic line of the Party, carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way, further carry out well the revolution in the various spheres of the superstructure, consolidate the socialist economic base, and give impetus to the development of production. In 1974, our shipyard fulfilled the state plan one month ahead of schedule, and the total output value, commodity value, shipbuilding tonnage and number of 10,000-ton class vessels built have all set the highest records in history.

The different fields of studies of the worker-theorist ranks in our shipyard are at the initial stage, and much work still awaits further development. We are determined to seriously implement the

spirit of the 4th National People's Congress, continue to carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popular, deep-going and sustained way, seriously grasp well the different fields of studies of the worker-theorist ranks, use Marxism to occupy the whole realm of the superstructure, and continue to struggle valiantly for the fulfillment of this great historical task of the proletariat.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Firmly Bear in Mind the Basic Line of the Party and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

the Party branch of a "Second Class Model Company in Observing Discipline and Cherishing the People" of a certain unit of the PLA

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 4, 1975)

The new Constitution adopted by the 4th National People's Congress at its 1st session correctly points out, "We must adhere to the basic line and policies of the Communist Party of China for the entire historical period of socialism and persist in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, so that our great motherland will always advance along the road indicated by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought." The basic line of the Party which has been affirmed in the new Constitution and made into a law runs like a red line through the whole of the new Constitution. This is the scientific summary of the new experience of struggle of the socialist revolution in China, and it is extremely important for it reflects the determination of the millions of armymen and people in China to persist in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end. The basic line of the Party is the lifeline of our Party and our state. We must study it conscientiously, understand it thoroughly and implement it consciously.

The great leader Chairman Mao has integrated the universal truth of Marxism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution, scientifically summed up the historical experience of the Chinese revolution as well as the International Communist Movement, profoundly exposed the objective law governing class struggle, laid down the general tasks of our Party for the whole historical period of socialism, drawn up the general policy for strictly distinguishing and correctly handling the two types of contradictions of different nature--contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and contradictions among the people, solved in theory and in practice the question of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing capitalist restoration, and pointed out clearly to us the correct direction forward for carrying out socialist revolution and construction and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. Adhering to the basic line of the Party, we shall be able to overcome all difficulties, triumph over all the enemies both at home and abroad, further develop the excellent situation and win new and still greater victories.

In the quarter century since the founding of the great socialist motherland, earth-shaking changes have taken place in China, brilliant achievements have been scored in socialist revolution and construction, and the dictatorship of the proletariat is stronger than ever before.

However, the class struggle is by no means over. In the twenty and more years since the founding of the people's republic, four major two-line struggles have taken place within the Party. The movement for the suppression of counter-revolutionaries, the "san fan" or "three-anti" movement, the "wu fan" or "five-anti" movement, the anti-bourgeois rightist movement and other political movements have taken place in society. Those toppled class enemies are still there and they have not given up hope but are ready at any moment to practice restoration.

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao was actually an agent of the landlord and bourgeois classes in our Party. Emulating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," he vainly attempted to revive states that had been extinguished, restore families whose line of succession had been broken and call to office those who had retired into obscurity, to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and to restore capitalism. But, our struggle against the Lin Piao clique is focalized on whether to adhere to the basic line of the Party or to pervert the basic line of the Party. The great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has vigorously criticized the counter-revolutionary criminal acts of the Lin Piao clique and their counter-revolutionary revisionist line as well as the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius that propagate restoration, retrogression and national betrayal. Continued deepening of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is a political and ideological struggle in the realm of the superstructure, through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, and a major matter bearing on opposition to and prevention of revisionism, adherence to the basic line of the Party and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Lenin in "Economics and Politics in the Era of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat" pointed out, "Between capitalist and communist society lies a transition period.... This transition period cannot but be a period of struggle between moribund capitalism and nascent communism." The basic line of the Party points out that there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society. That is why the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes are not reconciled to their defeat, and will invariably resort to all ways and means to capture back their lost "paradise." The spontaneous forces of the petty bourgeoisie constantly give rise to new bourgeois elements. Within the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs at various levels, due to the influence of the bourgeoisie and the encirclement and corrosive role of the spontaneous forces of the petty bourgeoisie, there also would emerge some degenerated elements, new bourgeois elements and those in power taking the capitalist road. At the same time, we must also see that since socialist society "is just born out of the capitalist society, it is thus in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges."

In China, although the socialist transformation of the system of ownership of means of production has basically been completed, it will still take a fairly long period of time to decide the issue of the struggle

between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie on the political and ideological front. "Remnants of old ideas reflecting the old system remain in people's minds for a long time, and they do not easily give way." The bourgeois ideology and ideas of private ownership still stubbornly try to win over the ground from the proletariat in the ideological sphere. In particular the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, which have for thousands of years represented the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, have spread their deep pernicious influence in China. Under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the exploiting classes often rely on their influence in the political and ideological sphere and their strength in the ideology field to attack the proletariat. The proletarian revolution is aimed precisely at making a complete rupture with the old traditional concepts. That is why the new Constitution emphasizes that the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including the various spheres of culture.

The movement we are launching at present to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a great struggle in the sphere of the superstructure for exercising all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. It is an important step for bringing about a solution to what lies between the superstructure and the economic base which are in conformity as well as in contradiction under the dictatorship of the proletariat and is also a strategic measure for adhering to the basic line of the Party and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the cadres and fighters of our company have always looked upon the basic line of the Party as the key link and taken Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as the guide in criticizing the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's revisionist line. Some fighters whose cultural level is low have done away with blind faith, emancipated themselves ideologically, moved forward in spite of difficulties, and studied and given lectures on the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. In the past year, the whole company wrote in succession nearly 1,000 articles of criticism and held more than 30 criticism meetings of various types. The Party branch of the company also adopted the method of inviting in and stepping out, and they regularly invited representatives of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and old cadres to give reports to the company. They organized the fighters to go to the communes and production brigades to carry out study and criticism together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. They also went to the scene of battle where the unit had fought in former years to criticize vigorously the criminal acts of Lin Piao in sabotaging Chairman Mao's strategic decisions and principles of operation, so that the movement could keep on developing in depth, and the cadres and fighters could unremittingly raise their line awareness. The whole company wrote in succession more than 320 Red letters home actively encouraging their own brothers and sisters and kinsmen to go to the mountains and the countryside, to persevere in struggle in the countryside and to support socialist new things. Apart from this, the comrades of the company also went to three communes, seventeen production brigades,

fifteen primary and secondary schools and a factory to propagate a series of directives from the Party Central Committee and Chairman Mao on criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. Because of this, the Party committee of the upper level unit again collectively credited the whole company with third class merit.

The basic line of the Party profoundly points out, "Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period." Comrade Chou En-lai, in his "Report On the Works of the Government" has also warned us, "We must never relax our criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius because of the big success already achieved in this movement." Under the encouragement of the spirit of the 4th National People's Congress, we must learn well the documents of the Congress, firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's teaching that the People's Liberation Army is always a fighting force, and at the same time a work force as well as a production force, and fight for upholding the basic line of the Party and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

CARPET FAIR

China's 1975 Carpet Fair Opens in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Feb. 26, 1975)

china's 1975 carpet fair opened at the industrial exhibition centre here yesterday. visiting businessmen from more than 20 countries and regions and chinese compatriots from hongkong and macao received a welcome from personnel in charge of the fair and the people of tientsin.

the fair has been jointly organized by the shanghai, tientsin and shantung branches of the national animal by-products import and export corporation and the peking and talien branches of the national native produce and animal by-products import and export corporation.

after the opening ceremony, the guests visited the exhibition with its colourful display of exquisite carpets of national flavour. more than 40 varieties were on show, including artistic wall carpets, de luxe carpets, hand-woven cotton carpets, carpets of ancient designs, goat wool carpets, sinkiang carpets, tibetan carpets and velvet carpets. half of these are new varieties. on display is an artistic wall carpet named "the great wall" manufactured by tientsin workers. it is a reproduction of the chinese government's gift to the united nations headquarters.

the wall carpet "the temple of heaven" embroidered by shanghai workers and another called "pastures in the tienshan mountains", a sinkiang landscape, present magnificent, thriving scenes and are praised by visitors, and so are the carpets and tapestries with fresh pictorial designs embroidered by workers of peking and talien municipalities and shantung and kiangsu provinces.

with a long history of carpet embroidery, china began exporting carpets as early as 1850. after liberation, carpet workers and designers absorbed the best techniques in carpet production of ancient and modern times and of china and foreign countries, and created many new patterns, colours and varieties. carpet production has made new advances particularly in the great proletarian cultural revolution. the designs assimilate the best elements of paintings, historical relics and photographic art. the number of weaving processes has increased from 90 to 240 and the colour threads have multiplied from 180 to 500 different kinds, adding to the splendor of the products.

china now has carpet trade relations with more than 70 countries and regions.

WORKERS' ROLE IN PLANT MANAGEMENT

An Illustration of Workers' Role in Management

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Feb. 26, 1975)

"we are masters of our plant" -- this is a popular saying among chinese industrial workers. it is meaningful in many ways, and the role played by the workers of the talien steel plant in northeast china provides a living illustration.

the talien steel plant at the southern tip of the liaotung peninsula produces more than 600 varieties of alloy steel in over 7,000 specifications, all of which enjoy a high reputation throughout the country. the fact that its output has doubled since 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began, is largely due to the direct and indirect participation in management by its 10,000 workers, whose representatives have become part of the leading groups at all levels in the plant. in the party committee, the highest leading body in the plant, workers or cadres promoted from the ranks account for five out of the 13-member standing committee; in the revolutionary committee, seven of the 13 vice-chairmen are people from the rank-and-file. over 90 per cent of the shop and section cadres come from among the workers. and in the work groups, the basic level of organization, the workers themselves are in charge of the production plan, the quality of products, safety at work, cost accounting and welfare.

in december 1970, the party committee called a meeting of workers' representatives to examine the work of that year. the 1,000 workers who attended, representing every shop, agreed that the party committee had done a good job. norms set for quantity and quality had all been met or exceeded and costs were within or below those specified. but in the course of the discussion it was pointed out that some orders had not been fulfilled. the production section had decided to concentrate on easy-to-fulfill, profitable orders not due for completion until the following year, at the expense of complicated, hard jobs that took a lot of time and energy.

"this is no small matter, but a question concerning which line we should follow", one worker said sharply. "ours is a socialist enterprise, and we should have taken the whole picture into account. but some cadres only considered how to fulfill our own plan and make profits. doesn't this show that their thinking is still contaminated by the revisionist line which puts profit in command?"

the workers' criticism helped the cadres to see more clearly that they should arrange production in the light of the over-all needs of the country's socialist construction. since then, all production norms have been met or exceeded year after year and all orders have been fulfilled on time.

the plant party committee now calls meetings of this kind once a year, and some times once a quarter, to analyze major problems in the light of political line. meetings in shops, sections and work groups make similar analysis monthly. this is one of the ways the workers are able to make criticisms and suggestions to help the leadership implement the correct line in running the plant.

the workers would have boundless initiative, once they acquired a clear recognition of chairman mao's revolutionary line. on one occasion cadres from a factory in another province came to the plant requesting a supply of flat bars, which would save them material and eliminate one step in their processing work. to make such bars was a complicated operation that was labour and time consuming; apart from other things, the plant did not have the necessary tools. yet the workers of the no. two rolling shop volunteered to try when they heard about the problem. "our socialist state is a single whole", they told the visiting comrades, "and any saving in labour and time in any place is a contribution to the revolution."

the talien steel plant is now almost 60 years old, it has rebuilt and overhauled all its old equipment since the cultural revolution began, and added hundreds of new items. all this was done by the workers themselves and on their own initiative, with the help of technical personnel.

a proposal that the plant should utilize waste to generate electricity was put forward by a mason, chiang lien-hung. before the cultural revolution he and fan chuan-tien, a technician, converted a water-cooled heating furnace so that it was cooled by evaporation. during the cultural revolution, chiang proposed that the steam from the evaporation cooler be used to generate power. most people thought it was a good idea, but there were a few who felt it was weird.

"there is nothing weird about it", chiang retorted. "as masters of our plant, we should give wings to our ideas."

though a few people grumbled, the party committee supported chiang's proposal. a three-in-one command, consisting of workers, technicians and cadres, was organized to go ahead with the project. all shops

and departments were mobilized to provide manpower and material and help build the equipment. the power plant was completed in 39 days.

chiang lien-hung, now 54, has been elected to the plant's party committee and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee.

the wire-drawing shop was built in the 30s and the equipment was out of date. instead of relying on the masses to transform the shop, some leading cadres wanted to apply for a state grant; they proposed knocking down the old building and installing the new equipment.

lu chang-an, a young worker, stood fast against this idea. "as masters of our plant, he said, "it's shameful to think of holding out our hands and beg for funds or to pull down the old building, while it still can be used."

with full support from leadership, a three-in-one group was set up. the workers strengthened the building and lifted up the roof, using discarded angle iron and steel rails for the purpose. with crane and truck parts which they collected from scrap, they built a small over-head crane in one month. they then built another 16 cranes and 24 battery cars and gas trucks, bringing the moving and handling of material by hand to an end. overjoyed, the workers said: "as masters of both the plant and the state, we have the responsibility of saving every copper in building the country."

GRAIN PURCHASE PLANS

China Overfulfills 1974 Grain Purchase Plan

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

china overfulfilled her 1974 state plan for grain purchase on the basis of winning consecutive good harvests for 13 years. the targets were exceeded by 10 per cent or more in liaoning, kirin and heilungkiang provinces, the inner mongolian autonomous region and the municipality of tientsin. other municipalities, provinces or autonomous regions which topped their quotas include peking, shanghai, hopei, shansi, shensi, kiangsu, hupeh, kwangtung, ningsia and tibet.

in 1974, rural cadres and commune members throughout china deepened the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and pushed forward the movement to learn from tachai, the national pace-setter in agriculture. in the revolutionary spirit of "man can conquer nature," they triumphed over serious natural adversities and won a good harvest for the 13th year in a row, bringing total grain output to a new high. under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle, "dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony," the cadres and masses actively delivered grain as agricultural tax and sold surplus grain to the state, striving to contribute their best to the country's socialist construction.

the grain stored in heilungkiang, kirin and liaoning provinces exceeded state purchase quotas substantially. in hupeh province, the purchase plan was overfulfilled two months ahead of time and 20 counties, as against 14 in 1973, provided upwards of 50,000 tons of commodity grain to the state. the tibet autonomous region on the "roof of the world" achieved a 15 per cent increase in grain output over 1973, a year of good harvest. the million emancipated serfs, with profound love for the communist party and chairman mao, actively delivered or sold grain to the state. the region overfulfilled its purchase plan in january.

in line with chairman mao's instruction, "on the question of the distribution of income, we must take account of the interests of the state, the collective and the individual," the relationship among the three has been handled correctly in the course of state grain purchase and the livelihood of the masses well taken care of. in areas where good harvests were reaped, collective grain reserves showed fresh rises and the living standards of the commune members improved while state purchase quotas were overfulfilled.

LONG-RANGE PROGRAMS FOR AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Peking's Suburban Peasants Strive to Carry Out Long-Range Programs

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

braving severe winter cold, rural commune members in north china are seizing every minute and second to transform the great earth which is frozen one foot deep and can be spaded up only in thin layers. the worksites are seething, and people working in their sleeves are perspiring. whence the drive?

"the call issued by the fourth national people's congress for building china into a powerful modern socialist country within this century is a tremendous inspiration to us. we are determined to work with utmost exertion to reach this splendid goal ahead of time," said chen yung-hsiang, a peasant in his fifties in the hsuchiawu production brigade in pingku county on the outskirts of peking.

as secretary of the production brigade's party branch, chen yung-hsiang has led the commune members in hard-fought battles to build socialism with outstanding achievements. he was elected deputy to the fourth national people's congress. upon his return from the recent n.p.c. session, he told the cadres and commune members about the spirit of the congress. the next day he joined the commune members in depositing good soil on the newly reclaimed land on a river bank as part of the effort to seize another good harvest this year.

work on this piece of land started last year. after the fourth national people's congress, the commune members added much speed to the project and changed eight hectares of once rock-strewn land into good plots one month ahead of schedule.

the fourth national people's congress fired the peasants on peking's outskirts with greater onthusiasm. right after the spring festival holidays, the rural areas became a scene of vigorous action at the sound of dynamite explosions in the mountain valleys. everywhere people are splitting hills, filling in gullies, changing river courses, creating farmland, or building water conservancy projects. statistics show that, during the month after the fourth national people's congress, both the number of participants in farm improvement and the speed of work hit all-time records.

acting on the instructions contained in premier chou en-lai's "report on the work of the government"

at the latest n.p.c. session, peking's suburban counties, people's communes and their subdivisions have mobilized the masses to work out or revise the annual plan and the ten-year programme for building the new socialist countryside.

the hsuchiawu production brigade, for example, has a "1975-1985 programme for the development of agriculture". it envisages an all-round development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fishery and a substantial rise in the commune members' living standards. in ten years, the brigade's per unit grain and cotton output will double the figures for 1974, a year of bumper harvest, and field cultivation will be mechanized. beginning this year, the brigade will build a new shop, a club, a nursery and a middle school, and families will move in separate groups into new blocks of flats built with brigade funds. the commune members say this is "a plan for a big change".

chen yung-hsiang said: "looking back at the course we have taken and considering the drive of the commune members and the cadres who are exerting themselves with one heart and mind, we are sure of accomplishing the programme."

the production brigade has 283 families or 1,300 people. the land here used to be flood-stricken, and nearly half of it was riverside land that gave low yields.

the 1967 per hectare yield, four times the pre-liberation figure, came to only 2.25 tons. led by chen yung-hsiang, the commune members braved wind and snow to improve farmland in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in every winter during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they ploughed the riverside land one metre deep, sifted out sandstones and spread fertile soil on top. then they built a 1,000-metre stone dyke along the river and sank ten pump wells. this freed 60 hectares of riverside land from the menace of drought and flood and ensured a stable and high yield.

in 1974, the brigade achieved a per hectare yield of 9.45 tons of grain and 0.78 tons of cotton.

every production brigade, people's commune or county on the outskirts of peking has its own ten-year programme. the peasants are determined to achieve a bigger harvest this year as a first step towards fulfilling their ten-year goals which are closely linked with the long-range programme of the state.

the hsuchiawu production brigade aims at a ten per cent increase in grain and cotton in 1975.

to reach the target, the commune members are using heavy picks and hammers to break the frozen earth to build eight more hectares of good farmland on the dried river course.

we interviewed chia huai-ching, one of the young men working with a 12-kilogramme hammer. he said: "by making an all-out effort, we have changed the backward production conditions in our brigade. this was the way our county produced surplus grain and dispensed with state grain supplies. this was also the way our socialist country built herself into one with the beginnings of prosperity. now we are making another all-out effort to fulfill the long-range targets of our country."

the counties and districts on the outskirts of peking are building or expanding a number of large water-control projects. in pingku county, 8,000 people are working with a dozen bulldozers and road rollers to enlarge a reservoir built in the great leap forward year of 1958. by 1980, the farmland irrigated by the reservoir will have increased three times. the county will build several more reservoirs in mountainous areas and sink more pump wells on the plains to bring all its farmland under irrigation.

FARMING

Pearl River Delta Large Scale High-Yield Farming

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 25, 1975)

winter-spring farmland improvement work is now in full swing on an unprecedented scale in the pearl river delta in kwangtung province, one of china's high-yield areas. the local cadres and commune members are extending the area of land devoted to intensive farming and building large tracts of stable high-yield fields with the aim of achieving still better harvests this year.

on the lower reaches of the pearl river, hundreds of thousands of cadres and commune peasants are adding silt dug up from the river bed to low-lying sandy fields, and are strengthening the dykes along the seashore with stones. along the middle reaches, people are busy filling in old canals and digging new ones, overhauling the irrigation and drainage systems, levelling land and improving soil. in various low-lying areas, they are digging big drainage ditches and setting up pumping stations.

the pearl river delta is an important producer of marketable grain. farmland improvement work has been carried out here every year since china's liberation. many dykes have already been erected along the seashore and river banks, thousands of irrigation and drainage ditches and a number of reservoirs have been built and high tension transmission lines and pumping stations have been put up. as a result, more than 85 per cent of the farmland was brought under irrigation by this winter and nearly 460,000 hectares protected against drought and waterlogging. the delta began surpassing the grain yield target of 6 tons per hectare set in the national programme for agricultural development as early as in 1965. and the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius have stirred still greater socialist enthusiasm among the local cadres and the masses.

local cadres and commune peasants of the foshan prefecture in the centre of the pearl river delta have, since last autumn's harvest, plunged into another big campaign to build farmland improvement projects. they are benefiting from the experience of nanhai county where fairly high yields were gained as far back as 1969, averaging 8.25 tons per hectare thanks to farmland improvement. in 1973, the people of this county resolved to improve their farming conditions still further and strive for a still higher level of production. in a year's effort before the spring ploughing in 1974, they shifted more than one million cubic metres of earth. they turned 930 hectares of irregular fields suffering from bad drainage into neatly laid-out plots with straightened irrigation and drainage ditches and other facilities, which helped ensure stable and high yields. the county made a new breakthrough in farm output last year with some production brigades reaping more than 12 tons of grain per hectare. the experience of this county inspired party organizations at various levels and commune members throughout the delta.

early in the current winter-spring period, many groups composed of leading cadres, agro-technicians and peasants travelled around and mapped out plans for farmland improvement in the light of investigations into varying local circumstances, and submitted the plans for discussions among the masses. today, the large tracts of stable high-yield farmland being built are mainly in accordance with these plans.

PUBLIC HEALTH

North China Mass Health Stations Provide Efficient Service

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 25, 1975)

mass health stations in the north china city of changchiakou are effectively protecting the health of its population of half a million in coordination with hospitals, factory clinics and research institutes combating occupational diseases.

run by housewives, the stations do preventive and curative work among residents, inoculate children against diseases, promote family planning and mother and child care, and help organize mass health campaigns.

each of the ten stations in the city is in contact with one or two nearby hospitals which assign one or two doctors for full-time work there. barefoot doctors are trained from among housewives and young workers in the neighbourhood, while retired medical workers also come in to help. after a year's study and practice, the barefoot doctors have been able to diagnose and treat a number of common, recurrent and infectious diseases.

one of them, yuan kuei-lan of the health station on shukuang street, is a worker's wife. she spreads health knowledge among the residents and calls at patients' homes. she treats and attends to the sick, giving injections, changing dressings, preparing medical decoctions or even cooking for them, leaving members of their families nothing to worry about. she made 2,300 such calls in 1974.

yuan kuei-lan was once a beggar in the old society. speaking of her work as a barefoot doctor, she said, "my mother died of an illness when i was only six because she could not afford to see a doctor. it is the party and chairman mao that have given me the happy life today. now that i am entrusted with the work of a barefoot doctor, i must serve the people wholeheartedly." she works hard and often sits up late studying medical literature.

the stations give timely inoculations for children under 12 and take care of patients suffering from chronic diseases in a planned way. sixtyfive-year-old en chen-chi got heart disease and asthma while a rickshaw coolie in the old society. with help from the health station on his street, he has now got over his asthma and lessened his heart trouble.

the principle of "putting prevention first" has been better implemented and infectious diseases handled much sooner since the mass health stations were established. once infectious cases are reported, barefoot doctors from these stations set out to treat the patients at home or send them to hospitals, wipe out centres of infection and give medicine to those who have been in contact with the sick. the stations distribute prophylaxis to prevent the spread of epidemics.

ARCHAEOLOGY

3,000-Year-Old Bronze Axe with Iron Edged Head Found in North China

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 26, 1975)

a bronze axe with iron edged head, which was used as a weapon in the shang dynasty (1,700 b.c. to 1,200 b.c.), has been unearthed in a village on the north china plain. it was found in a slaveowner's tomb in taihsi village, kjocheng county, hopei province.

this ancient weapon is 11.1 centimetres long and has a head eight centimetres wide. lying underground for centuries, it has become corroded. the bronze axe is incomplete and most of its edged head is broken off and lost. the remainder of the iron edge, embedded in bronze, is about one centimetre. the iron used to make the edge has been initially estimated by the department concerned to be possibly wrought iron, fired and hammered into shape and then embedded in the bronze axe to be cast. some archaeologists think it is possibly meteoric iron.

no accurate evidence about the existence of iron before the western chou dynasty (11th century b.c. to 771 b.c.) has ever been found in previous ancient records or in utensils or other articles excavated.

the discovery of this bronze axe with an iron edged head provides important data to help ascertain the time when china started to use iron and to study the development of production and social life in ancient china.

in november 1972 peasants in taihsi village discovered the site of the axe when they were digging on an earthen hillock and reported it to the government.

archaeological workers hurried to the site and judged it to be a shang dynasty tomb dating back to the 14th or 13th century b.c.

according to prospecting and excavations by the chinese academy of sciences and the department of hopei province concerned, the cultural remains of the shang dynasty at taihsi village cover some 100,000 square metres, and the deposits are embedded in the layer of earth about five metres thick.

among other relics unearthed with the bronze axe are 26 typical shang bronzes including the chia, a round tripod vessel with handle and capped columns, the ku, a slender beaker with trumpet-shaped mouth and spreading foot, the tou, similar to modern jars, and serving as a drinking vessel, and various cooking vessels. a jade ornamental ko-halberd and stone musical chimes were also found.

skeletons of slaves who had been killed as human sacrifices and buried with the deceased slaveowner were also excavated, providing further evidence of how barbarous and brutal the slave system was.

SINKIANG

Model School in Tienshan Mountains

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Feb. 25, 1975)

a primary school at the foot of the tienshan mountains in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region has contributed its experience to popularizing education in mountain areas with thinly scattered and mobile populations.

the hungyen school in chingho county consists of a primary school and a junior middle school. it belongs to the payinnamu livestock breeding production brigade, which has 105 households scattered over a dozen grazing grounds. the school has enrolled 98.7 per cent of the school-age children of mobile herdsmen who live more than 80 kilometres apart deep in high mountains.

the payinnamu area did not have a single school before liberation, and none of the local inhabitants could read or write. after liberation, the party organization ran a literacy class in the locality, and the state set up this school in 1958.

however, the school seeked so-called conventional standards before the great proletarian cultural revolution due to the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line in education. as a result, the school had divorced itself from proletarian politics, productive labour and the masses, and it enrolled only 13 per cent of the local school-age children.

in the cultural revolution, the brigade party branch organized the school teachers to study chairman mao's instructions on the revolution in education, criticize liu shao-chi's revisionist line and draw their lessons for what had gone wrong in running the school. the teachers called on the herdsmen to solicit their opinions. some poor and lower-middle herdsmen said "the school is so far away, how can our little children cross mountains to attend it?" others said: "if our elder child goes to school, no one will look after the younger ones." in the light of their findings, the teachers studied chairman mao's teaching "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle" and heightened their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. they resolved to shift their stand to the side of the poor and lower-middle herdsmen and run the school in such a way as to meet their needs.

mobile tent schools were set up in concentrated grazing grounds and moved along with the herdsmen so that their children had chances to attend school. three touring teaching centres were run in scattered herdsmen's communities and the teachers made the rounds to ensure that children in every community were enrolled no matter how far apart they lived. moreover, they added a kindergarten to facilitate pupils who have to take care of their younger brothers and sisters. the school heated lunch and tea for those pupils who brought their lunch in pails.

the teachers have overcome many difficulties to help enroll herdsmen's children, and they consider it as what they should do in serving the people. in addition to making primary school education universal in this area deep in the tienshan mountains, the teachers have added junior middle school classes so that 77 per cent of the local pupils could continue study after they completed their primary school education.

the school gives priority to ideological education. it has added education in the theory of classes and class struggle and productive labour as two major courses on the curriculum. former poor herdsmen were invited in to conduct education on class struggle, and veteran herdsmen and veterinarians gave lectures on how to do well in animal husbandry.

the school adheres to the principle of combining classroom education with productive labour. the pupils are taught how to measure land while learning plane geometry and given objective lessons by the side of power generators and tractors while learning knowledge on power generation and internal combustion engines.

the school terms are adjusted to suit local circumstances. the school has two vacations a year: spring holidays at the lambing and spring planting period and the summer vacation at grass-mowing and wheat-harvesting time. in this way, the pupils can take part in collective productive labour. after they finished school, the pupils have become the first generation of working people with both socialist consciousness and culture, who identify themselves with the working people and have the ability to analyse and solve problems. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen praise this school as an example of the flowering education in the tienshan mountains.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

COMMENT ON SOVIET-US TRADE AGREEMENT

What Breakdown of Soviet-US Trade Agreement Means?

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

the declaration last january that the trade agreement between the united states and the soviet union could not be brought into force arrested much attention in the world.

still fresh in memory were moscow and washington's attempts to create an atmosphere of "detente" when the agreement was signed more than two years ago. the soviet ruling clique declared that the agreement was "a fruitful contribution to the cause of strengthening relations between the two countries (the soviet union and the united states)". one u.s. leader described the signature date as "a very historic day for both countries". this much-vaunted agreement has now become a scrap of paper, and the nauseating and pompous claims, empty words. the question is: what lies behind the change and what does it mean?

the trade and economic ties between the soviet union and the united states are an important aspect of their relations and the main subject of the frequent talks they have held in recent years. on this point, despite being locked in fierce struggle, both sides are looking to their own needs. the soviet union is eager to get "large-scale and long-term economic cooperation" with the u.s. out of which to make political capital for its tactical pursuit of "detente". at the same time, under the "detente" and "cooperation" signboard, it seeks to obtain from the u.s. the most-favoured-nation status, huge loans and techniques to solve its acute economic problems as a means of strengthening its economic and military thrust against the united states in the scramble for hegemony. the united states, on its part, wants to expand its market and get raw materials and energy resources from the soviet union to alleviate its own economic crisis. what is more important, the united states regards the granting of credits, techniques and the "most-favoured-nation status" as a trump card in its struggle with the soviet union and as a lever to open the soviet union to infiltration and exert pressure to get concessions in the contention for world hegemony. henry kissinger openly declared that the granting of

credits is an "important and maybe fundamental leverage" in bargaining with the soviet union and, in a crisis, an "economic card" as important as "diplomatic or military pressures".

it is clear that the soviet-u.s. trade agreement signed in october 1972 was a product of the self-seeking interests of the two sides proceeding from their rivalry. the fact that the agreement could not be made operative in the two years after being signed reflects the intensification of the world-wide contention between the two superpowers.

during the two years that followed the signing, the nuclear race between the soviet union and the u.s. continued to accelerate, the fourth middle east war and the cyprus incident broke out, and contention sharpened between the two hegemonic powers for europe, the middle east, the mediterranean and the indian ocean. with these events, more and more people in the u.s. demanded that a more stringent attitude be taken towards the soviet union. since the beginning of 1973, the u.s. has set official terms for putting the soviet-u.s. trade agreement into practice, demanding that the soviet union relax restrictions for soviet jews applying for emigration. an amendment with the majority support of the u.s. senate and house of representatives demands that the u.s. government make no trade concessions to the soviet union until moscow allowed the soviet jews to "freely emigrate" to israel. in september of the same year, the house ways and means committee adopted a resolution refusing to grant the soviet union most-favoured-nation status until the soviet emigration policy was relaxed. at the same time, the "washington star news" pointed out that this coincided with u.s. demands made at the european conference for security and cooperation that the soviet union implement a "free exchange of ideas and personnel" as a "component part" of the pressure on the soviet leadership by the west.

in bargaining for u.s. credits and favourable trade terms, the soviet leaders had no scruples about selling out their own state sovereignty and agreeing to relax the limitations on jewish emigration in a behind-the-scenes deal with a "written guarantee". soon afterwards the middle east war broke out, and the two superpowers had adopted a hostile stance and were blustering at each other in an aggressive manner, the white house decided to delay discussion on the most-favoured-nation status for the soviet union. the soviet press inveighed against u.s. "attempts to gain some politically discreditable purpose by means of trade", accused it of engaging "in ideological infiltration into the soviet union" and opposing the solution of the middle east issue.

in 1974, the contention between the two superpowers became more acute. in washington, opinion hardened against granting credits to the soviet military-industrial complex and demanded "hard bargaining" with the soviet union. in a commentary the u.s. information service openly told moscow: the united states would take steps to reduce "the barriers that have limited american-russian trade" only after" the two countries had made progress in easing political tension". in that year the united states imposed one restriction after another on the soviet union in the field of trade and credit. last march the u.s. export-import bank decided against granting credit for the exploitation of siberian resources. last june, the congress prohibited the export to the soviet union of any technological equipment that might enhance its military capability. last august, it slapped limits on the type of technological equipment and data that the administration could provide to the soviet union. the senate and the house of representatives adopted amendments respectively last july and last september which prohibit loans, guarantees, insurance or credit to the soviet union by the export-import bank until the trade act was adopted by congress. last december, the congress adopted a bill related to the export-import bank and a trade act. the bill limits the bank's credits to the soviet union to 300 million dollars over four years. the trade act authorizes the u.s. president to grant the soviet union most-favoured-nation status only on condition that the soviet government ensure "freer emigration" of soviet jews, the status being revocable by congress at the end of 18-months if the soviet union does not discharge its commitment. the brezhnev clique's compromises with the u.s. on the harsh conditions were made in expectation of obtaining "long-term and large-scale loans" from the other side of the ocean. however, the credits which the u.s. congress offered were so scant that they were far from counterbalancing the second world war lend-lease act debts which the soviet union had promised to repay the u.s. when the trade agreement was signed. furthermore, the public revelation of the soviet revisionists' secret dirty deal on the jewish issue and the fixing of it in law had subjected the kremlin bosses to open humiliation. they were in the position of going for wool and coming back shorn. flying into a rage, the soviet revisionist clique went back on its word on the secret deal through which it had sold out its sovereignty to the u.s., hurled abuse at the u.s. for "interfering in the internal affairs of the soviet union" and rejected the soviet-u.s. trade agreement.

it is clear that the bankruptcy of the much-vaunted soviet-u.s. trade agreement is no accident; and that it was the inevitable result of the intensified soviet-u.s. contention for hegemony. it is also clear that the soviet revisionist leading clique's so-called

opposition to "interference in the internal affairs of the soviet union" was aimed at hoodwinking public opinion for the sake of face saving.

in the whole process from the conclusion of the soviet-u.s. trade agreement to its conversion into a piece of scrap paper shows how deeply involved the two superpowers are in collaboration and contention, particularly in contention. they can conclude temporary deals or compromise on some issues but are driven to carry out still more intense contention. meanwhile, the myth of soviet-u.s. "detente" has also been bankrupted. people are aware that with the conclusion of the soviet-u.s. trade agreement, it was none other than the soviet revisionist leaders who made painstaking efforts to get people to believe that "long-term economic cooperation" was the "material basis of the mansion of peaceful cooperation and good-neighbourly relations between the soviet union and the u.s." now, this agreement has fizzled out and the so-called "material basis" boasted of by brezhnev and company has been called into question. in fact, the "mansion" has turned out to be a castle in the air exclamation

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Australia and New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1975)

in accordance with china-australia and china-new zealand cultural exchanges programmes, a six-member chinese medical delegation led by tung mien-kuo, deputy director of the scientific and educational bureau of the ministry of public health, left here by plane today for friendly visits to australia and new zealand.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Premier, Foreign Minister Visit Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Brussels, Feb. 24, 1975)

belgian premier leo tindemans and foreign minister renaat van elslande today visited the exhibition of archaeological finds of the people's republic of china at the palace of fine arts here.

they were accompanied by de voghel, president of the palace of fine arts, chinese ambassador to belgium li lien-pi and the chinese exhibition delegation led by wu chung-chao, curator of the chinese palace museum.

after the round, the leader of the chinese delegation presented gifts to the premier and the foreign minister.

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes to Visit China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1975)

henri lopes, prime minister of the people's republic of the congo, will lead a government delegation and arrive in peking on february 27 for an official visit to china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial on february 27 entitled "a warm welcome to prime minister henri lopes". it reads in full as follows:

henri lopes, prime minister of the government of the people's republic of the congo, is due to arrive in peking today at the head of a government delegation for an official visit to china at the invitation of the chinese

government. filled with joy, the chinese people extend a warm welcome to the distinguished congolese guests from equatorial africa.

the congolese people have a glorious tradition of opposing imperialism and colonialism. in order to cast off the rule of colonialism and win national independence, the congolese people waged heroic struggles over a long period and ultimately won their independence in 1960. this was followed by the victory of the august revolution in 1963. under the leadership of president n'gouabi, the congolese government and people repeatedly frustrated schemes of subversion and coup d'etat perpetrated by imperialism and old and neo-colonialism and victoriously safeguarded their national independence and state sovereignty. the congolese government adopted a series of positive measures to develop the national economy and protect national resources and achieved gratifying results. the congolese government perseveringly opposes imperialism and colonialism and stands for african solidarity. it has given a powerful support to the national liberation movements in africa and the just struggles of the palestinian and other arab peoples, the korean people and the three indochinese peoples, making a positive contribution to the afro-asian peoples' cause of unity against imperialism. we heartily rejoice over the successes of the congolese government and people in their struggle at home and abroad.

the present situation is gratifying in the struggle waged by african countries and peoples against imperialism, colonialism, racialism, zionism and hegemonism. constant, new victories have been won in the armed struggles of the african people for national liberation. a large number of independent african countries are making big strides along the road of strengthening political independence and striving for economic independence. in mutual support and strengthened cooperation, the african people are playing an increasingly important role in the united struggle against imperialism and hegemonism waged by the people of the third world and the world as a whole. however, the enemies of the african people will not be reconciled to their defeat. the superpowers are engaged in overt and covert struggles and are intensifying their contention in the african region. the racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia are carrying out counter-revolutionary dual-tactics in an attempt to maintain their reactionary rule. but we believe that so long as the african people heighten their vigilance, enhance their unity and persevere in struggle, they will certainly smash all schemes and intrigues of the enemies and win new and still greater victories.

both china and the congo are developing countries belonging to the third world. the people of china and the congo have always encouraged and supported each other

and forged a profound, militant friendship in the course of their struggle against colonialism and imperialism. we note with pleasure that new advances have been made in the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and the congo in recent years. we are convinced that the current friendly visit to china by prime minister henri lopes will surely enhance the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples. we wish the distinguished congolese guests a successful visit.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Friendly Personages Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

egyptian friendly personages ahmed behairy, director of technical affairs and foreign relations of the egyptian ministry of culture, and his wife wound up their visit to china and left here for home by plane today.

while in peking, the egyptian friends visited the central philharmonic society, the peking acrobatic troupe, a factory, a kindergarten and places of historical interest.

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met with ahmed behairy and his wife. yang chi, vice-president of the association, gave a banquet in their honour.

the egyptian friends arrived in peking on february 21 for a visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Jamaica

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

the government delegation of the people's republic of china headed by sung ping, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of kansu province, arrived in kingston, capital of jamaica today to preside over the opening ceremony of the economic and trade exhibition of china and pay a friendly visit to jamaica at the invitation of the jamaican government, according to a report from kingston.

the chinese delegation was welcomed at the airport by senator dudley thompson, jamaican minister of state in the prime minister's office; mrs. carmen roberts, deputy chief of the protocol division of the ministry of external affairs; and t. gabbidon, assistant secretary from the ministry of industry and tourism.

li chao, member of the delegation and chinese ambassador to jamaica, was present.

greeting the chinese delegation at the airport were also representatives of the overseas chinese residing in jamaica.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Leader of Japanese Shiolingekenpo Delegation Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

dosin soo, leader of the japanese shiolingekenpo (a style of shadow boxing) delegation, gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening on the occasion of the delegation's visit to china.

present were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; li ching-chuan, a leading member of the all-china sports federation; and emon ichikawa, counsellor of the japanese embassy in peking.

the japanese delegation will leave peking to visit sian and other parts of china before going home.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Kuwaiti Charge d'Affaires ad Interim Gives Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1975)

qasim omar al-yagout, charge d'affaires ad interim of the kuwaiti embassy in peking, and his wife gave a reception here today in celebration of the 14th anniversary of the national day of kuwait.

among the guests were chinese minister of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries shih lin, vice-minister of petroleum and chemical industries sun hsiao-feng, vice-minister of public health chien hsin-chung, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress wu leng-hsi, and president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chai tse-min.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Yenan

(NCNA-English Sian, Feb. 26, 1975)

the mozambican friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, arrived to a warm welcome in yenan, the chinese revolutionary heartland, from taiyuan by special plane this morning in the company of yeh fei, chinese minister of communications.

chang tse, vice-chairman of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, made a special trip to yenan from sian, the provincial capital, to greet the distinguished mozambican guests. among those who greeted the distinguished guests at the airport were li hao, chairman of the yenan prefectural revolutionary committee, as well as more than 2,000 local people.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao led the chinese revolution in north shensi from october 1935

to march 1948. during this period, chairman mao lived in yenan for ten years and three months.

today, the city proper of yenan was bedecked with red flags. streamers inscribed with slogans of welcome were strung overhead across the city's main thoroughfares. as president samora machel alighted from the plane, the airport resounded with the beating of drums and gongs. welcomers in their holiday best performed dances with local flavour.

president samora machel and the other distinguished mozambican guests visited the former residences of chairman mao in the date orchard and yangchialing and the exhibition hall on chairman mao's activities in yenan when he led the chinese revolution there. the distinguished guests were given an account of how chairman mao led the chinese revolution in yenan and chairman mao's militant life there at that time. the guests also met with yang pu-hao, a labour hero of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region at that time.

president samora machel said: "yenan is where chairman mao tsetung once lived. revolutionary truth originates in yenan. thank you for inviting us to visit this revolutionary heartland."

accompanied by yeh fei and chang tse, president samora machel and his party arrived in sian from yenan by special plane this afternoon. welcoming the distinguished guests at the airport were li jui-shan, chairman of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, and vice-chairmen of the committee chang pei-hsin and ma hsi-sheng; sun chang-hsing, chairman of the sian municipal revolutionary committee; and yu chung-yen, deputy commander of the shensi provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army.

the provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in the evening in honour of the distinguished guests.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Special Envoy Chen Hsi-lien Leaves Kathmandu for Home

(HCNA-English Kathmandu, Feb. 26, 1975)

chen hsi-lien, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-premier of the state council, left here for home by special plane today after attending the coronation of king birendra of nepal.

han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, chang han-chih, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and other members of the special envoy's party left here by the same plane.

they were seen off at the airport by nepalese foreign minister gyanendra bahadur karki, minister of education krishna raj aryal, nepalese ambassador to china kshatra bickram rana, senior officials of the royal palace and others.

chinese ambassador to nepal tsao chih was also present.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 11, 1975 No. 5808

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CONSERVATISM

Oppose Following the Routine and Sticking to Old Ways

by

Shih Hsüan (施萱)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 24, 1975)

Following the routine and sticking to old ways is a yoke created by the reactionary classes on the decline as well as a component of the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school. "A transmitter and not a maker, believing in and loving the ancients"--this is the reactionary fallacy publicized by Confucius. He frenziedly opposed all new things, wildly defended the decadent things on the decline, and was of the opinion that all old things were perfect and could not be changed in the least. Confucius lived in the last part of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, but he clung to the calendar of the Hsia Dynasty, rode in a carriage of the Yin Dynasty, wore the ceremonial cap of the times of King Wen of Chou, and performed the music of the times of Yü Shun. He would roar like thunder as soon as he heard the mention of "new." Even the change in shape of a small wine vessel would make him bark, "The ancient wine vessel! The ancient wine vessel!" The ideology of the Confucian school to follow the routine and stick to old ways was in conformity with the need of the decadent reactionary ruling classes on the decline. Therefore, the followers of Confucius all regarded the saying that "one will be free from error by following the ancients and will not go astray by following propriety" as a golden rule. They advocated "not changing the ways of the father" in a vain attempt to pass on things from generation to generation and uphold forever their domination. However, the great wheel of history is forever rolling forward, and

there is no way out for conservatism and regression. Historical experience has fully testified to this point.

Materialist dialectics tells us that any thing follows the course of emergence, development and extinction, and that there is nothing which is changeless in the world. If the apemen of ancient times "followed the routine and stick to old ways," they would not be able to stand up and walk, and there also would not be the world of mankind today. It is an irresistible objective law that new things will triumph over old things. Even production techniques are forever developing and changing and definitely will not stay at one level. Especially under the socialist system, the progress in production technique cannot be matched by any period in history. For a number of centuries, the reactionaries of other countries calumniated China as a "country with poor petroleum resources." Hasn't this conclusion already been smashed now? The K'ailuan Colliery of Hopei Province has been mined for close to a hundred years, and according to "conventions" its output should have declined. But in the hands of the working class of the new society, hasn't it become young with its output doubled? These facts are the most convincing criticism and repudiation of following the routine and sticking to old ways. The idea of following the routine and sticking to old ways does not stand the test of history. It is unscientific and is in contravention of the Marxist philosophy.

Although following the routine and sticking to old ways is the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, its effect also cannot be neglected within our revolutionary ranks. For example, influenced by the idealist and metaphysical world outlook, some comrades invariably are unable to free themselves from the yoke of following the routine and sticking to old ways, and are not accustomed to the new things emerging in the revolution and production. There are also some comrades who in the face of the new upsurge of socialist construction are reluctant to go forward, have no great ambition, and are afraid of taking risks. Although these ways of thinking come under the question of knowledge, they actually also play the role of bringing about stagnation and regression. In the course of persisting in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must at all times carefully guard against the ideological influence of the reactionary classes on the decline, such as following the routine and sticking to old ways, and can never be negligent.

In order to free ourselves from the yoke of following the routine and sticking to old ways, arouse our revolutionary spirit and be revolutionary promoters of progress, it is most fundamental for us to read and study seriously and reform our non-proletarian world outlook. Lenin pointed out, "Only Marx's philosophy of materialism can clearly point out for the proletariat the way to free itself from spiritual enslavement." Only by correctly orienting the ideological line can we see from the sprouts of new things their development without being swayed by some side issues which still could exist for the time being. At the same time, we also should lay special emphasis on learning from the masses. In the course

of discussing those people who could only walk according to conventions, Chairman Mao has pointed out, "One way that could cure this shortcoming is to spare some time to go into the midst of the masses to find out what the masses are thinking and doing." At present, provided we persist in going into the midst of the masses to take a look at the powerful and irresistible spirit of the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists, lend our ears to the pace of advance made in the revolution in education, the revolution in literature and art, and the revolution in public health, and give some thought to why the M.V. "Feng Ch'ing" is able to complete her 32,000 nautical miles maiden voyage and what has brought about a bumper wheat harvest over large areas on the Tibet Plateau, it is not difficult for us to derive enlightenment from these facts, broaden our field of vision, and surmount and prevent corrosion by the idea of following the routine and sticking to old ways.

One of the outstanding qualities of our proletariat is that it has the most far-reaching political power of judgment. In history, although the Legalist figures had advanced the progressive idea of "not following the ancients and not rectifying the modern" and had waged sharp struggle against the Confucian idea of following the routine and sticking to old ways, due to their class and historical limitations, they could only reach the altitude within their reach at that time, but could not thoroughly triumph over the idea of following the routine and sticking to old ways. Only the proletariat is the most thoroughly revolutionary class. The proletariat seeks to make the most radical rupture with all traditional concepts. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we certainly must arouse our revolutionary spirit, cast the big mountain of following the routine and sticking to old ways into the Pacific Ocean, be good revolutionary promoters for progress, raise our heads high and march with big strides to greet still greater victories.

* * *

CRITICISM OF "RULES FOR PUPILS"

Clearly Discern the Class Essence and Political Objective of "Filial Piety and Brotherly Subordination"

by

the group of theorists of the 8th Company of a certain unit of the Peking units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 24, 1975)

The reactionary pamphlet "Rules for Pupils" of the Confucian school gives first place to "filial piety and brotherly subordination" and makes a great deal of explanation. It says that "filial piety and brotherly subordination" represent a criterion for handling the relationships between father and son and between elder and younger brothers. It publicizes that the words and deeds and behavior of a person must take the like and dislike of his parents as the standard, and that he must take orders from his parents in all things, big and small. The younger brother must be "respectful" and "tolerant" to his elder brother and may not be negligent in the least.

Marx has pointed out that human nature "is the sum total of all social relations." In class society, the relationships between men are class relations. By vociferously publicizing and extolling "filial piety and brotherly subordination" in this way, does the "Rules for Pupils" seek to discuss only the relationships between father and son and between elder and younger brothers? Provided the Marxist method of class analysis is used to analyze the emergence and development of the concept of "filial piety and brotherly subordination," it is possible to discern clearly its essence.

The concept of "filial piety and brotherly subordination" was originally the product of the slavery system of the Yin and Chou Dynasties. At the time, the patriarchal system with the system of inheritance by the eldest son as the core was implemented in society. Under this system, the sons were required to practice absolute obedience to their father, or "filial piety," and the younger brothers were required to practice absolute obedience to their eldest brother, or "brotherly subordination." This showed that at the time of its emergence, the concept of "filial piety and brotherly subordination" was a political concept for serving the preservation of the clannish relations of the slavery system. Toward the last part of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, the slaves rose in succession to resist the rule of the slave-owning aritoscracy, and the newly emerging landlord class also constantly seized power from the slave-owning aristocracy. There appeared in many places the phenomena of "patricide and regicide." The situation of "the prince is prince, the minister is minister, the father is father and the son is son" under the slavery system was undermined, and that was what was

described as "propriety lost and music ruined." At that time, Confucius leaped forth as the spokesman of the slave-owning aristocracy to make a wild clamor for "filial piety and brotherly subordination." Starting from the concept of the aristocratic slave owners, he held that "filial pietty" also meant "loyalty." What he called "filial piety and parental tenderness lead to loyalty" meant that a "filial son" was also a loyal vassal, and that only one who could practice filial piety and brotherly subordination in his clan could be loyal to the state of the slave owners. In the eyes of Confucius, "filial piety and brotherly subordination" were closely linked with "loyalty to the sovereign" and were entirely a reactionary ideological weapon for upholding the slavery system on the verge of collapse.

The feudal ruling classes of all ages also vociferously publicized and extolled "filial piety and brotherly subordination" for the purpose of corrupting the people and upholding their reactionary rule. They looked upon loyalty to the sovereign, filial piety and brotherly subordination as the foundation and core of feudal morality. They declared that "the major principles of human relationships lie between father and son at home and between prince and minister abroad, and one should practice filial piety toward his father and loyalty toward his sovereign." Loyalty and filial piety were thus more tightly linked together as the fundamental principles for governing the nation and bringing peace to the empire. What was called "loyal ministers come from the homes of filial sons" meant that "filial piety and brotherly subordination" formed the foundation of "loyalty" and that loyalty to the sovereign was the object of "filial piety and brotherly subordination." This shows that the concept of "filial piety and brotherly subordination" has a very clearcut class content!

What then is the object of the "Rules for Pupils" in vociferously publicizing and extolling "filial piety and brotherly subordination"? With this sharp weapon of class analysis, we can clearly see, through its preaching for the practice of filial piety to parents and subordination to the eldest brother, that its call for "filial piety and brotherly subordination" is also entirely closely linked with loyal to the sovereign, and that its object is to make the young people practice loyalty and filial piety toward the reactionary feudal ruling classes. For this purpose, the "Rules for Pupils" has set out its concrete demands one by one. First of all, it is necessary to heed respectfully the instructions of the feudal rulers and docilely submit to their reprimands without the least sign of resistance and betrayal. In the past 2,000 years, didn't the feudal ruling classes vociferously publicize that such "loyalty" was the greatest "filial piety"? Next, it is necessary to spare no effort in doing things according to the pleasures of the feudal rulers, that is, to "make every effort so do" what they like, to "strictly get rid of" what they dislike, and to follow the feudal ruling classes in liking their reactionary exploitation system on the decline and their ruthless oppression and exploitation of the people, disliking the newly emerging revolutionary forces and suppressing the uprisings and struggles of the broad masses of laboring people. In one word, it is necessary to unreservedly plead

allegiance to and die for the reactionary ruling classes. Meanwhile, it is also necessary to actively chart strategy and plans for the feudal rulers, that is, to offer so-called "counsels," to offer "counsels" even though they are unwanted, and furthermore to offer "counsels" again and again "followed by weeping aloud and with no grievances nursed against flogging." In the feudal society, the so-called "military officials should die in action and civil officials should die for admonition" was this kind of trash. It can be seen that the vigorous preaching of "filial piety and brotherly subordination" by the "Rules for Pupils" is definitely not merely aimed at the proper handling of the relationships between father and son and between elder and young brothers, but has a more profound class content and political objective. The young people are urged to start with the practice of filial piety to their parents and brotherly subordination to their eldest brother, and after that "to switch filial piety to loyalty" and become loyal vassals and filial sons loyal to the reactionary ruling classes. Here lies the reactionary essence of the "Rules for Pupils" in publicizing and extolling "filial piety and brotherly subordination."

Under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the reactionaries advocating restoration and regression also necessarily make use of the concept of "filial piety and brotherly subordination" to poison the young people. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao adopted "filial piety and brotherly subordination" as a motto, and described "loyalty, filial piety, benevolence and righteousness," which are permeated with the poisonous sap of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, as the creeds for handling human relationships. In his counter-revolutionary "flotilla" he also frenziedly cried that it was necessary to practice loyalty and filial piety toward the father and son of the Lin family and to die for his criminal plot for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and establishing the fascist dynasty of the Lin family. We must more properly integrate the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius with the study of the basic theory of Marxism concerning proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, closely link it up with reality,and criticize and repudiate the "Rules for Pupils" and other reactionary reading matter of the Confucian school as well as their counter-revolutionary objective in publicizing "filial piety and brotherly subordination."

* * *

NATIONAL SOLIDARITY

Strengthen the Great Solidarity of All Nationalities Under the Leadership of the Party

- insights from the study of the "Constitution of the People's Republic of China"

by

Yüeh Le-t'e (悦乐特), Deputy Secretary to the CCP Committee of the Front Division of the Right Wing of K'oerhch'in Banner of Kirin Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 11, 1975)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities--these are the basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our cause." I am a cadre of a minority nationality working in an era of minority nationalities. I have repeatedly studied the new Constitution together with my comrades. We deeply feel that the new Constitution has embodied the teachings of Chairman Mao on unity of nationalities and the common desires of various nationalities.

The great unity of nationalities and the equality of nationalities are realized under the strengthened centralized leadership of the Party. They form the important components of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Practice in these years has enabled me to come to understand profoundly that in order to carry out work well in the minority nationalities areas, it is imperative to bear firmly in mind the basic line of the Party and this Marxist teaching of Chairman Mao: "In the final analysis, national struggle is a question of class struggle." If this were contravened, erroneous tendencies would emerge either toward local-nationality chauvinism or big nationality chauvinism. The new Constitution provides "all the nationalities are equal. Big-nationality chauvinism and local-nationality chauvinism must be opposed." This has exactly embodied Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In order to carry out and defend the new Constitution, we must correctly handle the relations of nationalities, constantly consolidate and develop the unity of nationalities and wage struggle against these two erroneous tendencies.

My Banner is a place inhabited by many nationalities with the Mongols as the mainstay. For the purpose of implementing Chairman Mao's great instruction, "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat," the Banner committee sent me to a commune to solve this question. After my arrival there, through organizing the broad masses and the basic-level cadres to repeatedly study the basic line of the Party, we managed to heighten the class consciousness of the great mass and dragged out a bad guy who had made use of reactionary religious superstition and bourgeois chauvinism to promote disruption.

We mobilized the mass to severely criticize his criminal act in practicing counter-revolutionary disruptive activities and effectively criticize big-nationality chauvinism and local-nationality chauvinism in conjunction with realities. From the miserable lot we commonly encountered in the old society and the happy life we shared in the new society, we came to understand that we "suffer for the same cause, benefit from the same source, and although we are of different nationalities we are of the same class." There quickly emerged in the whole commune the situation of the people of all nationalities fighting in unity.

It is imperative to implement the nationalities policies of the Party and develop various undertakings of the minority nationalities in order to strengthen the unity of nationalities. The nationalities policies of the Party is a concrete embodiment of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line on the question of nationalities. After the establishment of the new Banner Committee, through seriously examining the state of implementation of the nationalities policies of the Party and summing up experience we have come to understand that in order to implement the nationalities policy of the Party and develop the various undertakings of the minority nationalities, we must pay attention to two problems. One is that we must respect and take care of the customs of the minority nationalities determined by their long-standing production methods. This is favorable to the strengthening of the unity of nationalities and the cause of socialist construction. As to the unhealthy things left over from the old society among the minority nationalities, we must strengthen education in ideology, wipe out their pernicious influence and effects. Only by so doing could we constantly heighten our awareness of socialism and help bring socialist activitism into play. The other problem is that it is imperative to criticize the reactionary ideology used by the exploiting classes to fool people. Only by so doing could the people of the minority nationalities be enabled to make progress politically, register development economically and win emancipation spiritually.

Because we uphold the basic line of the Party, more consciously implement the nationalities policy of the Party and pay attention to developing various undertakings of the minority nationalities, we have therefore effectively brought the socialist activism of the people of various nationalities in the whole Banner into play, developed the excellent situation of the revolution and production, reaped bumper harvests year after year, and brought about the speedy and forward development of pastoral production marked by stable output and good quality. Practice shows that the implementation of the nationalities policy of the Party in minority nationalities areas helps the minority nationalities develop various undertakings and is favorable to strengthening the leadership of the Party in minority nationalities areas, the use of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to wage struggle against big-nationality chauvinism and local-nationality chauvinism and the consolidation and development of the socialist system.

In order to strengthen the unity of nationalities, we must also pay attention to training and selecting a large number of cadres of minority nationalities origin. Chairman Mao points out, "Without a large number of

communist cadres of minority nationalities origin, it is not possible to thoroughly solve the nationalities problems and completely isolate the nationality reactionaries." An important component of the nationalities policy of the Party is the training of minority nationalities cadres. Generally speaking, it is easier for the minority nationalities cadres to grasp and understand the history and present conditions of class struggle and struggle for production in their own areas, and to organize and lead the people of their own nationalities to carry out the socialist revolution and socialist construction. Through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a large number of minority nationalities cadres have rapidly matured under the solicitude and training of Party organizations at all levels in our Banner. At present, the whole Banner has in all 1,781 minority nationalities cadres, including 257 leading cadres at the commune, department and bureau levels. Cadres of minority nationalities and Han nationality are all cadres of the Party. The cadres of all nationalities must show concern for each other in politics, support each other in work, unite and fight before they can make the people of all nationalities in the whole Banner unite and fight. The cadres of various nationalities must achieve "unified thinking, policies, plans, commands and actions" on the principled basis of Mao Tsetung thought, before they could rally the people of various nationalities around the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao and win still greater victories.

* * *

NATURAL SCIENCE

Use Marxism To Occupy the Grounds of Natural Science

- an investigation on the organization of teachers and students by the Party branch of Kirin Normal University to study the "Dialectics of Nature"

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 4, 1975)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must call for the gradual popularization of dialectics and call on everyone to gradually learn to apply such a scientific method as dialectics," the Party branch of the Kirin Normal University has since October 1972 organized the teachers and students of the departments of natural sciences to study assiduously the "Dialectics of Nature" by Engels, held numerous reading classes on the "Dialectics of Nature" for the teachers and universally set up special courses on the "Dialectics of Nature" in various departments. The teachers and students have also gone regularly to factories and rural areas to study the experiences of the masses of workers and peasants in their application of the dialectics of nature in practice and criticism of the revisionist and bourgeois world outlook. Hence, they have raised their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, heightened their consciousness in the transformation of their world outlook and given impetus to the development of the revolution in education.

It Is Necessary To Grasp the Weapon of Theory in Order To Occupy the Grounds of the Departments of Natural Sciences

Practice shows that Marxist dialectics of nature is a powerful ideological weapon for the proletariat to deepen the revolution in the sphere of science in the departments of natural sciences and to occupy the grounds of natural science.

In 1972, this school enrolled its first batch of worker-peasant-soldier students, and a new situation appeared in the revolution in education. However, under the baneful influence of the revisionist line in the past, because some teachers had for a long time not properly studied works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings and were unable to distinguish between materialism and idealism and between dialectics and metaphysics, they showed lack of confidence in how to launch a revolution in education in the departments of natural sciences. In light of this situation, the Party committee of the school had studied over and over again Chairman Mao's directive that "it is necessary to practice Marxism, not revisionism," seriously studied such works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings as "Anti-Dühring," "Dialectics of Nature," "Materialism and Empirio-Criticism" and "On Contradiction," and deeply realized that there was all along a violent struggle between materialism and idealism and between dialectics and metaphysics in the sphere of natural science. The teacher of the proletarian revolution all along

attached great importance to the revolution in the sphere of natural science, and had penetratingly studied its fruits and incisely expounded the basic concepts of the dialectics of nature. Because of this, in order to carry out properly the revolution in the sphere of natural science, it is necessary to organize the teachers and students to study seriously the dialectics of nature and master this Marxist ideological weapon. The Party committee seriously summed up and popularized the experience of the teachers of the inorganic group of the Department of Chemistry in studying the "Dialectics of Nature" and carrying out educational reform, and conducted activities in studying Engels' "Dialectics of Nature" as well as works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings in the various departments of natural sciences. They have adopted the following measures:

First, the members of the Party committee set the pace in study and practice. The secretary of the Party committee personally grasped study, and a deputy secretary and a member of the Party committee were held responsible for directing study. Under them there was set up a group for the study of dialectics of nature in the school which constantly took the initiative in leading the revolution in education. After studying the "Dialectics of Nature," a responsible comrade of the Party committee went to the Department of Biology to attend a course on hereditary factor in seed breeding. In his lecture the instructor said that while the conservative character of the seed was absolute, its variability was relative. The responsible comrade of the Party Committee felt that this version was incompatible with dialectics because the conservative character and the variability of the seed stood for the unity of opposites and the instructor should describe the struggle character and the variability as absolute and the conservative character as relative. After the lesson, he studied the works of Marx and Lenin and the relevant expositions of Chairman Mao together with the instructor and discussed things with him. The teacher was thus greatly enlightened and he made up his mind to study the dialectics of nature. In the past two years and more, the Party committee discussed on many occasions problems on the study of the dialectics of nature study, and the problems normally encountered could all be studied and solved in time.

Secondly, the study system has been strengthened with study time guaranteed. Up to the present, the Party committee has already held seven terms of "Dialectics of Nature" reading class each lasting half a month for the teachers. The main content of their study is the "Dialectics of Nature" by Engels and the relevant works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. The reading class adopts the method of collective discussion and tutoring on the basis of individual study to comprehend the spirit and essence of the original work. At the end of each term of the reading class, the students would return to their respective departments to report their own study experience to the teachers and students. The various departments of natural sciences have also universally started speech courses on the dialectics of nature lasting about three weeks. They have also transferred part of the teachers from the department of political science and various departments of natural sciences, to serve as study tutors after

undergoing training in the reading class, to take up the task of teaching some special subjects and to form a backbone force for conducting study and research in the dialectics of nature. In this way, favorable conditions have been created for persevering in the study of the dialectics of nature.

Only by Linking Up Theory and Practice Could New Planes Be Constantly Attained in Study

Over the past two years and more, by constantly organizing the teachers and students to adhere to the principle of linking up theory and practice in the study of the "Dialectics of Nature," the Party committee of Kirin Normal University have constantly established new levels in study. Their main experiences are:

1. Integration with Actual Class Struggle and the Two-Line Struggle

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of Kirin Normal University have closely integrated their leadership in the study of the "Dialectics of Nature" with the deepening of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, thus raising the level of revolutionary mass criticism, which has in turn given impetus to the deepening of study.

For example, when the teachers and students studied the history of the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school on the naturalist view, they learned that long ago in ancient time, the working people of China had applied the mechanical principle of equilibrium to create a kind of utensil for drawing water. Later, the ruling class called this a "ch'i vessel" (欹器) and displayed it in the ancestral temple. Once, Confucius led his disciples to study the object, and talked nonsense saying, "When empty, it inclines to one side, when filled halfway, it is upright, but when filled to the brim, it topples." "Ah, can there be anything which does not topple when filled to the brim?" ("Hsün Tzu: Yu Tso") He vociferously advocated the reactionary "Doctrine of the Mean." The fruit of science was used by Confucius to create counter-revolutionary public opinions for restoring the system of slavery.

Mencius also had distorted and made use of the relations of "squares and circles" and "the compasses and the square" in mathematics to demonstrate the "rationality" of his "benevolent rule" and said, "Without the compass and square, squares and circles could not be formed....The principles of Yao and Shun, without a benevolent government, could not secure the tranquil order of the empire." (The Works of Mencius: "Li Lou")

Lin Piao, Confucius and Mencius are jackals of the same lair. Above the item "anti-particle" in the "Lexicon," Lin Piao had written the reactionary commentary, "Guard against antagonism beyond the limit, for it will destroy unity." What is "anti-particle"? Following the development of science and the unremitting deepening of man's knowledge of the

structure of matter, man at first thought that matter was made up of molecules and atoms, but later discovered that there are various kinds of basic particles more minute than the atoms. Based on their characteristics these basic particles are again divided into the positive and the negative types, one called particle and the other anti-particle, and they are constantly in motion and changing. Lin Piao, this big conspirator whoneither read books nor the daily press and had no learning whatsoever, basically understood nothing about "anti-particle." Then, why did he make a fuss about it?

The teachers and students studied the teaching of Engels, "So-called objective dialectics, prevails throughout nature, and so-called subjective dialectics, or dialectical thought, is only the reflection of the motion through opposites which asserts itself everywhere in nature, and which by the continual conflict of the opposites and their final passage into one another, or into higher forms, determines the life of nature." In association with the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, they used a host of facts, including the mutual transformation of basic particles, the history of the development of chemistry and the actual process of chemical motion, to make criticism of the reactionary fallacy of Lin Piao. Everybody pointed out that the actual process of production and chemical motion of any new basic particles is produced and completed by the two old sides in contradiction through destroying the old unity to arrive at a new unity under the condition of "antagonism beyond the limit." Because of this, without "antagonism beyond the limit" there would not be any new basic particles emerging, there would be no development in the science of chemistry, and there would be no motion in chemistry itself. In advocating "guarding against antagonism beyond the limit" Lin Piao's sinister motive was to tell us not to make revolution or go forward, so that he could practice restoration and regression. This kind of viewpoint is not only scientifically fallacious but also politically very reactionary.

In the course of study and criticism, the teachers and students have come to realize that different classes always make use of scientific achievements to serve the interests of their own classes, and all reactionary classes in history invariably distorted or perverted the fruits of natural science and propagated reactionary social and political conclusions so as to achieve the goal of upholding their reactionary political system. The broad masses of teachers and students said with delight, "This kind of study will make the study profound and the gain greater."

2. Integration with the Transformation of the World Outlook

Not long after the opening of the reading class, there emerged among some teachers the phenomenon of making greater effort in the discussion of academic problems but less effort in linking themselves up with the problems of world outlook. In light of this situation, the Party committee of Kirin Normal University studied conscientiously Chairman Mao's teachings that "the question of teaching reform is mainly a question of

teaching staff" and that "the change of world outlook is a fundamental change." They realized that under the situation of the deep-going development of the revolution in education, the question of world outlook of the teachers was constantly reflected in the academic sphere, and therefore, when organizing the teachers to study the dialectics of nature, it was necessary to put the transformation of the world outlook of the teachers above all else. They opportunely guided the reading class to integrate study with the transformation of the world outlook. Through study, the teachers gradually established the thinking of studying natural science under the guidance of the Marxist world outlook, and gradually overcame the effect of idealism and metaphysics in the practice of work.

In the Department of Biology there is an instructor who in the past thought that as he was engaged in the study of natural science, he had nothing to do with philosophy. He said, "No matter who is the teacher, an insect is an insect, a bird is a bird, and all toads have four legs." Later, he studied Engels' teaching that "no matter what attitude the natural scientists may adopt, they are still dominated by philosophy," and looking back over his more than 30 years of experience in conducting scientific experiments, he realized that for one who knew nothing about dialectics, he also could not discover the truth even though it was right under his nose. The teaching of natural science was not unrelated with, but was dominated by philosophy. He therefore raised his consciousness in the study of Marxism. From then on, this teacher strove to study the Marxist-Leninist dialectics of nature, learned to apply the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method in guiding his own scientific practice, and conducted a thoroughgoing investigation with emphasis on Darwin's "struggle within the species" which has for a long time been a point of contention in the biological circles. He also wrote an article entitled "The Use of Materialist Dialectics To Analyze Several Important Points in Darwin's Theory of Evolution," which caught the attention of the quarters concerned. He expressed that henceforth, he would in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements study conscientiously the works of Marx and Lenin, strive to transform his world outlook and make still greater contributions toward the socialist revolution and construction.

3. Integration with the Practice of the Revolution in Education

The Party committee of Kirin Normal University paid attention to guiding the teachers and students to integrate the practice of the revolution in education with the study of dialectics of nature so that the revolutionary theory could become a pointer for revolutionary practice and promote the development of the revolution in education.

For example, when compiling teaching material for "Organic Chemistry," the teachers of the organic chemistry group found themselves not quite satisfied with their work in spite of repeated efforts, but they could not discover the cause. Later, with this problem in the practice of the

revolution in education in mind, the teachers of this group repeatedly studied Engels' "Dialectics of Nature" and such brilliant works of Chairman Mao's as "On Contradiction" and "On Practice." They realized that the law of unity of opposites is the fundamental law of dialectics marked by universal existence of contradictions, and only by grasping and solving the principal contradiction could the development of things be promoted. By applying the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method, they dissected the problems existing in the compilation of teaching material. The most important one was that since the guiding thought was not well defined, failed to grasp the principal contradiction in organic chemistry and was divorced from the reality of production, the teaching material naturally could not be properly compiled. What is the principal contradiction in organic chemistry? Through study, they realized that the motion of repulsion and attraction leads to decomposition and composition. In the course of continuing the compilation of new teaching materials for organic chemistry, they attempted, on the basis of clearly explaining the structure of matter, to carry out a useful practice by using decomposition and composition as the main line. After that, when conducting teaching or going down to the factories for practice, they persevered in conducting study on the one hand and applying the basic concept of dialectics on the other. When analyzing teaching material, they also discovered that it was not quite perfect in some places, and they rewrote some according to the actual conditions in production. They said that in order to make the new teaching material more and more perfect, more efforts had to be made in study and practice.

Again, the teaching material on dynamics in the Department of Physics had all along adopted in the past the old traditional viewpoint when teaching the concept of "force." After studying Engels' "Dialectics of Nature," the teachers saw the serious effect of the metaphysical mechanical view on the old system of dynamics, the interaction removed from the body, and the splitting of force from motion, thus leading to the theory of external cause. How to make further use of materialist dialectics to expound correctly the property of "force"? For the sake of solving this problem, they studied once again Engels' relevant expositions, discussed things together, and gradually deepened their understanding of "force." Based on a large number of facts on mechanical motion, they presented their own view and reflected ideas obtained from study in the teaching material.

4. Integration with the Masses of Workers and Peasants

Chairman Mao teaches, "In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." The Party committee of Kirin Normal University paid attention to organizing the teachers and students to go down to factories and rural areas,and in the practice of struggle in the three great revolutionary movements, to study the dialectics of nature together with the masses of workers and peasants and the advanced experience of the workers and poor

and lower-middle peasants in their study and application of philosophy to transform the natural world and develop production. In October 1974, the teachers of the group studying the dialectics of nature in the school operated a workers' "Dialectics of Nature" reading class together with the Kirin Chemical Industry Company. In the process of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants, the teachers and students had drawn useful political nourishment from the workers and master craftsmen, acquired rich practical experience and raised their theoretical level of Marxism-Leninism. This time, when going to a factory to run a reading class with the workers, an old teacher took up the task of guiding the study of Engels' "Role of Labor in the Process of Evolution from Ape to Apeman." At the beginning, he thought that as he had studied this article many times, he should experience no difficulty in giving guidance. In the course of giving guidance, he discussed with the master craftsmen "the relationship between labor and the emergence and development of human society." The workers used their own personal experience to clearly explain this question. They also criticized the criminal acts of Lin Piao and Confucius in vainly attempting to bring about restoration and regression, and expressed their desire to persevere in making revolution and going forward, and to go all out and contribute their strength toward building socialism under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The speeches of the workers and master craftsmen taught this teacher a lesson. He felt that what he had learned in the past was only the superficial meaning of the words, and he had never actually mastered the true meaning. He said, "This time, although I am in charge of tutoring work, actually the workers and master craftsmen have given me a most lively tutoring course." Because he modestly learned from the workers, he was warmly welcomed by the workers and master craftsmen. Upon returning to the school, this teacher seriously summed up the gains he had acquired by going to the plant. He indicated that he intended to learn forever from the masses of workers and peasants and he also drew up a plan for making continued visits to factories and rural areas.

For more than two years, the Party committee of Kirin Normal University has scored relatively good results in organizing the teachers and students to study the dialectics of nature. The teachers and students have gradually strengthened their ability to distinguish between materialism and idealism, between dialectics and metaphysics. There has been a greater improvement in their ideological and political awareness. Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the teachers and students have actively thrown themselves into the struggle, and armed with the Marxist weapon of the dialectics of nature, they have started revolutionary mass criticism in the academic sphere and hit back at the reactionary fallacies used by Lin Piao and Confucius to distort and utilize the fruits of natural science and to advocate restoration and regression. Since the start of the study of the dialectics of nature in 1972, the teachers and students of the various departments of natural sciences have written more than 100 articles on their comprehension in the study of the dialectics of nature, on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, on the relationship of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism with the development of

natural science and on their appraisals of scientists and scientific achievements at home and abroad. The group for the study of the dialectics of nature in the school has also compiled tutoring materials for the "Dialectics of Nature," "(Quotations) from Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin on Natural Sciences" and four sets of teaching materials for special topics in the dialectics of nature, totalling more than 400,000 words. The teachers of the departments of natural sciences have also actively put the dialectics of nature in command of the compilation of teaching materials. The worker-peasant-soldier students have actively participated in the revolution in the sphere of natural sciences, and a lively and vigorous scene of "going to university, managing the university and using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to transform the university" has appeared. Recently, the Party committee of Kirin Normal University have seriously summed up experience in the first phase of work. They realized that there is still a very big gap between their work and the demand of the Party. They are determined to keep on making efforts in study and in battle and so as to render their due share of contributions toward using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy the grounds of natural science.

- By Our Own Correspondent(s) and
Our Own Reporter(s)

* * *

SPRING FARMING

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Study Theory, Grasp Line, Promote Spring Farming"

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

the "people's daily" in an editorial today calls for "a successful battle in spring farming in order to win a still bigger harvest this year," as spring farming activities extend from south to north china.

entitled "study theory, grasp the line, promote spring farming", the editorial stresses: chairman mao pointed out: (boldface begins) why did lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? this question must be thoroughly understood. lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. this should be made known to the whole nation. (boldface ends) by achieving a profound grasp of chairman mao's important instruction and thorough understanding of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we will certainly be able to raise our consciousness of the need to adhere to the party's basic line and carry the socialist revolution in the rural areas to greater depths.

at present, we must study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and effectively conduct the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines, and see to it that the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat is fulfilled right through to the grass roots. only by grasping revolution well can we do a good job in production and achieve the victorious advance of china's agriculture along the road of socialism.

leading cadres must go to the frontline of production, the editorial says. it is necessary to continue to display the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, and foster the belief that "man can conquer nature" and make good preparations to prevent and combat natural adversities.

doing well in agricultural production, the editorial points out, is highly important for implementing chairman mao's instructions, "dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony" and "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". on the principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing the national economy, work in every trade must be channelled into the orbit of taking agriculture as the foundation. whether one keeps agriculture in mind means whether

one takes account of the whole situation. this is a matter that involves not only the question of accelerating agricultural development but the speed of growth of the national economy as a whole as well as the further consolidation of the worker-peasant alliance and the dictatorship of the proletariat. industry, commerce, communication and transport and other departments must be organized to extend powerful assistance to spring farming with their resources.

the editorial says in conclusion: our country has won consecutive good harvests for 13 years. much has been achieved in farmland improvement in the current winter-spring period. we must continue to exert ourselves, "maintain the same vigour, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end" in order to capture a new and still bigger victory on the agricultural front in this concluding year of the fourth five-year plan.

Spring Farming in Southwest China Province

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Feb. 27, 1975)

preparations for spring farming are in full swing on the western plains of southwest china's szechwan province, one of china's major marketable grain producing centres.

commune members are busy levelling and ploughing fields and nursing seedlings. over-wintering wheat and rape are growing well. taro, hemp and maize are sprouting.

fertilizer is being rushed to rural areas. workers are busy making and delivering farm tools and other items in support of agricultural production.

leading cadres at various levels told interviewing newsmen the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius had brought about a development in production. the convocation of the fourth national people's congress early this spring was another good news that aroused popular enthusiasm. "we will advance from victory to victory and reap another good harvest," one of them said.

wenchiang prefecture started preparations for spring farming as early as last winter. counties in the prefecture organized the masses to discuss the acreage and crops

for spring sowing within the frame of the 1975 state plan. to fulfil their plans, the counties tapped potentials and increased the multiple-cropping index in the whole prefecture. the acreage sown to double-cropping rice was extended by one-third over last year, according to plan. draft animals, farm tools, seed and fertilizer were in readiness so as to meet in both quality and quantity the needs of spring sowing.

early this year, courses on scientific farming were given in many counties of the prefecture to train large numbers of agrotechnicians and popularize advanced experience in increasing output. at the same time, communes and brigades put in a great deal of effort to improve farmland. by the end of january, the prefecture had improved and added 53,000 hectares of farmland in addition to repairing irrigation ditches and dredging canals. the amount of work done was twice as much as in the same period of last year. a good foundation was thus laid for spring farming.

leading cadres at various levels in the western szechwan plains have gone to the grass roots where they join physical labour and guide the work of spring farming. the offices of the leading organs of prefectures and counties appear unusually quiet these days, with only a few staff members being on duty and the rest working in the fields. these leading organs have made a point of sending their cadres to take part in productive labour and make investigations in grass-roots units by rotation. since last fall, 3,600 cadres in wenchiang prefecture, led by leading cadres from the prefectural and county party committees, have gone to work in the people's communes and production brigades where they joined the masses in criticizing lin piao and confucius, studying the documents of the fourth national people's congress, fighting the elements and undertaking capital farm construction. all this has made it possible for the criticism of lin piao and confucius and the spring farming at the grass roots to proceed vigorously.

Kwangtung Produces More Nitrogenous Fertilizer for Spring Farming

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 27, 1975)

more nitrogenous fertilizer is being produced in kwangtung province, south china, for spring farming. the province overfulfilled state targets for nitrogenous fertilizer last year and raised output to an all-time high in january, achieving a 37.1 per cent increase over the same month last year.

inspired by the spirit of the fourth national people's congress, workers of the chemical fertilizer industry are firmly grasping revolution and vigorously promoting production, and have time and again improved records in nitrogenous fertilizer production to help win a good harvest of early rice this year.

the 51 small nitrogenous fertilizer plants in the province are playing significant role in increasing output. on the principle of making good use of local materials, workers surmounted many difficulties and utilized coal gas to produce more nitrogenous fertilizer. they also tapped the potentials of their plants to raise production capacity. the enping nitrogenous fertilizer plant produced carbonized coal gas as a raw material by making use of the limestone that abounds in the locality, and introduced 18 related technical innovations. the plant turned out 7,032 tons of synthetic ammonia in 1974 against the designed capacity of 3,000 tons a year.

a number of large fertilizer plants also raised production in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the party committee of the kwangchow nitrogenous fertilizer plant relied on mass wisdom to renovate gasifiers. using powdered coal, the workers achieved a higher per hour rate of gasification at each gasifier in january than in cases of burning lump coal, and won a big rise in nitrogenous fertilizer output over the same month last year.

Spring Farming Starts on South China Island

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 28, 1975)

spring farming is now in full swing on hainan island. manure collecting and carting, field ploughing and rice seedling nursing and transplanting proceed faster and better this year than before. some counties have already transplanted 60 per cent of the early rice.

as soon as the autumn harvest was over last year, party committees at various levels on the island sent more than 75 per cent of the office workers to production teams where they aroused the masses to start building water conservancy projects, levelling land and transforming low-yield fields earlier. during the winter, the whole area created 110,000 hectares of high-standard fields, half the acreage sown to early rice. drainage ditches were dug around 53,000 hectares of low-lying land and 318 small and medium-sized water conservancy projects were completed, the amount of work involved being five times that completed in the previous winter-spring period. meanwhile, preparations got under way throughout the island for this year's spring farming. large quantities of manure were ready for the early rice fields.

situated at the southern tip of china, tropical hainan island usually leads the country in spring farming.

FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT

Mass Drive to Improve Farmland Sweeps China's Northernmost Province

(NCNA-English Harbin, Feb. 27, 1975)

at a temperature of 20-30 degrees centigrade below zero, commune peasants and state farm workers in heilungkiang, china's northernmost province, are racing against time to build reservoirs, sink wells, level the fields and dig irrigation and drainage ditches. totalling about 10,000, the projects will protect more land against flood, drought and other natural adversities.

heilungkiang was known before liberation for its "northern wilderness" -- the desolate, almost uninhabited marshes and virgin land stretching for miles and miles. the "northern wilderness" has been turned into a famous granary since 1949 by demobilized armymen, workers and

middle-school leavers from all over the country who set up many state farms and by local peasants who expanded arable land through collective efforts. together they built electric pumping stations and set up more than 1,000 irrigation systems. the province brought in a record grain harvest last year, achieving a 10 per cent increase over 1973 in both total and per unit yield.

the current farmland improvement drive started in mid-november last year right after the autumn harvest. by the end of january, the three million participants had done 210 million cubic metres of earth work in building water control projects to benefit 420,000 hectares of land.

among the builders are several hundred thousand young people who joined state farms or people's communes after leaving city schools. responding to a proposal put forward at the provincial congress of student-peasants in october last year, they are staying in the countryside to help expand socialist agriculture instead of going home for winter as they usually did in the past.

the mass drive has received impetus from the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. leading organs, from the provincial to the county level, are directing farmland improvement in a more down-to-earth manner. shovel in hand, more than 50,000 cadres are working with the peasants in the countryside as they join them in criticizing lin piao and confucius.

PRODUCTION PLANNING

Chinese Workers Take Part in Planning Production

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Feb. 27, 1975)

"we workers are masters of our country and our socialist enterprise; but we were held in contempt in the old society although we toiled like beasts of burden. in drawing up a production plan, we will work out a timetable projecting full-speed advance of socialism." this is how miners of the tatung colliery, one of china's biggest, voice their determination.

they are working out a ten-year plan which will bring a sharp increase in coal output, following continuous increases in past years.

carrying out the mass line in planning the production of an enterprise -- this is one of the fundamental principles in new china. the state sets tentative production quotas for a particular enterprise according to the needs of the country's socialist construction and the capacity of that enterpriso. then the leadership of the enterprise mobilizes the masses to discuss the quotas and necessary measures. the plan is subject to approval by the state. 1975 is the last year of china's fourth five-year plan. enterprises in all parts of the country are working out new plans.

in drawing up a ten-year plan, the tatung mining administration has set up a planning committee, with similar committees or groups at mine, factory, work area and team levels. these committees and groups have workers as the main body and include cadres and technicians to form "three-in-one" combinations. in all, 1,414 workers work on the committees and groups. on the basis of the discussions among the rank and file, the committees proceed with over-all study and analysis.

thus, the process of planning is a vigorous mass movement. widespread participation by the workers ensures that a plan aims high and is supported by sound and practical measures to tap production potential.

to combine high revolutionary enthusiasm of the workers with a strict scientific approach, the planning committees and groups have called 380 meetings attended by a total of 2,600 veteran workers. they have also collected nearly 17,000 data from investigations concerning the main work links and many technical problems.

what has happened in the meiyukou mine under the administration illustrates the miners' sense of being masters of the country, their high enthusiasm for socialism and serious attitude in discussing their plan. they reviewed the expansion of the mine's production. the mine, which was constructed after liberation, has a designed capacity of 900,000 tons a year. its production between 1965 and 1972 was all along above the designed capacity. this led to complacency among some leading cadres. the miners criticized them when they were discussing the 1973 plan. the mine leadership improved its work in the light of the miners' suggestions and there was a further increase in output that year. the 1974 output far surpassed the designed capacity.

the miners then said the socialist revolution and construction needed still more coal and it was possible to tap potential. they suggested raising the output of work faces through technical transformation in the spirit of self-reliance, strengthening weak

links and speeding up a construction project. all this, they pointed out, could boost production sharply in a few years.

many instances show that this kind of method for working out plans has pooled the wisdom of the masses. in drawing up the long-term plan of the szulaokou mine, some engineers and technicians projected new railway lines and an investment of 160,000 yuan. but the workers rejected the plan and proposed to increase the speed of the locomotives and cut loading time and thus save large amounts of state investment.

chang wan-fu, vice-chairman of the planning committee of the mining administration and a national model worker, made investigations in a typical mine with four veteran miners on the question of exploiting and tunnelling and sponsored 13 meetings participated by workers and technicians to analyze the situation in this field and possible developments. then, they got together the workers of the major tunnelling brigades of the administration and put forward a bold proposal for improving the mine props and adopting the method of spraying cement for lining the tunnel. this proposal later proved to be very efficient.

many technicians and engineers went out of their office to make investigations among the miners. they canvassed opinions, collected technical data, made calculations and with the miners worked out measures to increase production.

veteran collier kung chen-teh, who is in his fifties, said after taking part in drawing up the plan, "i am happy that i can still do my bit for the splendid ten-year plan". young miner liu lien-chiu said: "i'll be thirty by the end of the plan. the next ten years are my prime to work for socialism." many miners are working out designs to renovate the existing mining machinery.

the tatung colliery, controlled by bureaucrat-capitalists and imperialists before liberation, started with coal cutting by hand in small pits. a somewhat modern mine was opened later in 1925 with poor mechanization and low production capacity. since liberation, new coal mines have been added and old mines transformed. the colliery produced two million tons of coal above the annual plan in 1974. last month it topped the monthly quota by 166,000 tons of raw coal.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes Arrives to Rousing Welcome in Peking at Head of Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1975)

prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo and madame lopes and the congolese government delegation the prime minister is leading arrived here by air this evening for an official visit to china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

several thousand people in the chinese capital were present at the airport to extend a warm welcome to the distinguished congolese guests from equatorial africa.

on behalf of premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping was present at the airport to welcome prime minister and madame lopes and the other distinguished congolese guests.

present at the airport were wu kuei-hsien, vice-premier of the state council; yao lien-wei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry; ho ying, vice-foreign minister; li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; chen hsi-yu, vice-minister of finance; and feng yung-shun, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army.

members of the government delegation of the people's republic of the congo include: itoua dieudonne, ambassador of the people's republic of the congo to china; lieutenant okongo nicolas, deputy chief of staff in charge of economic affairs; mme. packa antoinette, member of the central committee of the congolese party of labour; okabe saturnin, minister of finance; milongo andre, counsellor of planning of the prime minister's office; mboussa-pan, commissioner of the prime minister's office; dr. poaty, secretary-general of health; madzou-a-miere, director of planning and statistics of the ministry of agriculture; ndinga prosper, director of protocol; and obambe joseph, chief of division of the national bureau of commerce. the delegation's current visit to china

will make new contribution to enhancing the friendship between the people of china and the congo and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

the brightly lit peking airport flew the national flags of china and the congo this evening. huge streamers carried the slogans: "a warm welcome to prime minister and madame lopes exclamation" "a warm welcome to the distinguished congolese guests exclamation" "firmly support the congolese people in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and the congo exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people throughout the world exclamation"

when prime minister and madame lopes and the other distinguished guests alighted from the plane, teng hsiao-ping, wu kuei-hsien, yao lien-wei and others walked up to them and warmly shook hands with them. a grand welcome ceremony was held at the airport. the band played the national anthems of the congo and china. prime minister henri lopes, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when prime minister and madame lopes and the other distinguished guests walked round the airport infield to meet the crowd of welcomers, people waved bouquets amidst the beating of drums and gongs and shouted slogans of welcome, and young people danced. they wished the distinguished guests a successful visit to china. prime minister henri lopes waved back to the crowd in acknowledgement of the tribute.

colourful bunting fluttered along the main thoroughfare, and huge streamers inscribed with slogans of welcome trailed from tall buildings as prime minister and madame lopes drove to the guest house through the city proper.

congolese ambassador to china itoua dieudonne and his wife, congolese embassy officials and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present at the airport.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Congolese Prime Minister Henri Lopes Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and henri lopes, prime minister of the republic of the congo, held talks here this afternoon.

taking part in the talks on the congolese side were members of the government delegation of the republic of the congo itoua dieudonne, lieutenant okongo nicolas, mme. packa antoinette and okabe saturnin, and counsellor of the congolese embassy in peking mpoussa sebastien.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chiao kuan-hua, ho ying, li ke, tu ping, lo hsu and kao chien-chung.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Prime Minister and Madame Lopes and Other Distinguished Congolese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met in hospital here this afternoon with prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo, madame lopes and the government delegation he is leading.

members of the congolese government delegation present on the occasion were itoua dieudonne, congolese ambassador to china; lieutenant okongo nicolas, deputy chief of staff in charge of economic affairs; mme. packa antoinette, member of the central committee of the congolese party of labour; and okabe saturnin, minister of finance. mme. itoua, wife of the congolese ambassador to china, was present.

present on the chinese side were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister ho ying and deputy departmental directors lo hsu and kao chien-chung.

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes Government Delegation of People's Republic of Congo

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, hosted a grand banquet in the name of premier chou en-lai here this evening to warmly welcome prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo, mme. lopes and the government delegation he is leading.

attending the banquet were wu kuei-hsien, vice-premier of the state council, yao lien-wei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry; and chien cheng-ying, minister of water conservancy and power.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of the congo and china hung side by side in the banquet hall.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and prime minister henri lopes spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping spoke highly of the growing trend of revolution of the people of all countries and irresistible surge of the national liberation movements in great africa. "the present international situation is indeed excellent," he stated.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "the recent conferences of developing countries held in dakar and algiers again demonstrated the firm determination of the third world countries and people to unite as one in a common endeavour to break the old world economic order and establish new international economic relationships."

"imperialism, and the superpowers in particular," he pointed out, "are ridden with crises and beset with difficulties. in order to extricate themselves from their domestic and external predicament, the two superpowers are engaged in intensified contention for world hegemony at swords' points, and at the same time they are going from place to place talking volubly about 'detente'. "doesn't this remind us of the phenomenon we often see of swallows flying low and busily at dusk, a sign that it is about to rain? the fierce contention between the superpowers is bound to lead to a new world war, and the people of all countries must get prepared," vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said.

he stressed: "we are convinced that whether revolution prevents war or war gives rise to revolution, in either case the future of the world will be bright. imperialism

of all descriptions will inevitably be buried once and for all."

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "under the leadership of president marien n'gouabi, the congolese government and people have frustrated repeated imperialist schemes of subversion, victoriously safeguarding their national independence and state sovereignty, and have made unremitting efforts and achieved gratifying results in protecting national resources and developing the national economy."

he praised the congolese government for having persevered in combating imperialism and colonialism, and made valuable contributions to the third world's cause of unity against imperialism.

"both china and the congo," the vice-premier went on, "are developing countries belonging to the third world. in their common struggle to combat imperialism and build their respective countries, the chinese and congolese peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other and have forged a profound friendship." he thanked the congolese government and people for the valuable efforts they have made in supporting the just cause of the chinese people.

in his speech, prime minister henri lopes warmly praised the friendship between the people of the congo and china and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries. he pointed out that in the past eleven years since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the congo and china, "many exchanges of delegations and a fruitful cooperation have developed for the benefit of our two peoples."

the prime minister gave an account of the efforts and achievements made by the congolese government and people in defending national independence and developing national economy under the leadership of president marien n'gouabi.

speaking of their foreign policy, prime minister henri lopés said: "vigorously defending all the just, progressive and revolutionary positions within oau, we always unreservedly support the liberation movements against colonialism and minority regimes of the racists."

he pointed out that in africa, in spite of a widespread and tenacious presence of neo-colonialism, the general situation is favourable to the progressive and revolutionary forces.

prime minister henri lopes reiterated the determined stand of the congo for supporting the just struggles of the people in various asian countries. he said: "every time imperialism flouts the right of the peoples, thus creating hot spots on whatever continent, the people's

republic of the congo will support the struggle of the oppressed." he stressed: "the congo cannot consider her struggle independent of the struggle of the whole third world to regain real sovereignty and a dignity too long insulted."

he pointed out with emphasis that the third world countries should protect their primary goods and hailed the victories won by the organization of the petroleum exporting countries over the capitalist world. he said: "the congo vigorously supports the creation already underway of an organization of timber exporting african countries and supports without reservation the resolutions of the conference of developing countries on raw materials held in dakar from february 3 to 8, 1975 and the conference of the 'group of 77' held in algiers from february 15 to 18, 1975."

among the guests at banquet were itoua dieudonne, congolese ambassador to china, his wife and officials of the congolese embassy in peking, as well as diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

also present were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress and leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

Speech by Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping at the banquet here this evening in honour of prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo:

your excellency respected prime minister henri lopes and mme lopes,

distinguished guests from the congo,

friends and comrades,

the people's republic of the congo is among the earliest countries in black africa to establish diplomatic relations with china. prime minister lopes is our old friend who has visited china twice. it fills us with special warmth and joy that his excellency has now

come to our country again at the head of a government delegation. i am hosting this evening's banquet in the name of premier chou en-lai. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i express warm welcome to his excellency the prime minister and mme lopes and all the other distinguished congolese guests.

the people's republic of the congo is a beautiful and richly-endowed country in equatorial africa. the congolese people have a glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. under the leadership of president marien n'gouabi, the congolese government and people have frustrated repeated imperialist schemes of subversion, victoriously safeguarding their national independence and state sovereignty, and have made unremitting efforts and achieved gratifying results in protecting national resources and developing the national economy. in international affairs, the congolese government has stood for african solidarity, persevered in combating imperialism and colonialism, vigorously supported national liberation movements in asia and africa, opposed exploitation and plunder by rich countries and taken an active part in the developing countries' struggle to safeguard national rights and interests, thus making valuable contributions to the third world's cause of unity against imperialism.

the chinese government and people heartily rejoice at the successes of the congolese government and people. we sincerely wish the fraternal congolese people new and greater victories on their road of advance.

friends and comrades,

the present international situation is indeed excellent. the trend of revolution of the people of all countries is growing. like a torrential tide, the anti-imperialist, anti-colonialist and anti-hegemonic struggle, of which the third world is the main force, is pounding away at the old world. the recent conferences of developing countries held in dakar and algiers again demonstrated the firm determination of the third world countries and people to unite as one in a common endeavour to break the old world economic order and establish new international economic relationships. the national liberation movements in great africa are surging forward irresistibly. the people in the former portuguese colonies, persevering in a long and valiant armed struggle, have scored one victory after another on their way to win national independence. the regimes of a handful of white racists in southern africa are tottering. the vast and richly-endowed continent of africa is bound to win complete independence and liberation.

imperialism, and the superpowers in particular, are ridden with crises and beset with difficulties.

in order to extricate themselves from their domestic and external predicament, the two superpowers are engaged in intensified contention for world hegemony at swords' points, and at the same time they are going from place to place talking volubly about "detente". doesn't this remind us of the phenomenon we often see of swallows flying low and busily at dusk, a sign that it is about to rain? the fierce contention between the superpowers is bound to lead to a new world war, and the people of all countries must get prepared. we are convinced that whether revolution prevents war or war gives rise to revolution, in either case the future of the world will be bright. imperialism of all descriptions will inevitably be buried once and for all.

both china and the congo are developing countries belonging to the third world. in their common struggle to combat imperialism and build their respective countries, the chinese and congolese peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other and have forged a profound friendship. the congolese government and people have made valuable efforts in supporting the just cause of the chinese people. i wish to take this opportunity to express our sincere thanks. president marien n'gouabi's visit to china in 1973 added a brilliant chapter to the annals of sino-congolese relations and left fine memories with us. the current visit by his excellency prime minister lopes will certainly further consolidate and strengthen the amicable cooperation and militant friendship between our two countries.

we wish complete success to the visit of his excellency the prime minister and mme lopes and all the other distinguished guests from the congo.

now, i propose a toast

to the prosperity of the people's republic of the congo and the well-being of her people,

to the consolidation and development of the friendship between the chinese and congolese peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries,

to new victories of the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism,

to the health of his excellency president marien n'gouabi,

to the health of his excellency the prime minister and mme lopes,

to the health of the other distinguished guests from the congo,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

Speech by Prime Minister Henri Lopes

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo at the banquet here this evening:

a people constantly on the alert, ready to respond to any enemy attack, enthusiastic in their endeavour of economic development and social transformation, marching with determination towards the summits of communism -- this is your image formed in the mind of every congolese in my country.

this is also the reality that we discover with interest since our arrival in china.

to this will henceforth be added unforgettable impressions of militant people mobilized to give us a welcome full of enthusiasm and warmth.

comrade vice-premier,

while i ask you to thank the chinese government for inviting me to visit your country, i request you to kindly convey to the militant people of the city of peking, on behalf of the delegation that accompanies me and of my wife and in my own name, the expression of our sincerest thanks and profound gratitude for the welcome they have accorded us since we stepped on the soil of your great and beautiful capital. allow me finally to say to you how our delegation appreciates the words of welcome you have addressed to us.

comrade vice-premier,

excellencies,

distinguished guests,

comrades and friends,

in spite of the distance that separates our two countries and the language barrier, the relations between the peoples of china and the congo date from long ago.

at the beginning of the century, in fact, when colonialism built the congo-ocean railway, many chinese victims of imperialism were transported to our country and lived with us through the tribulation of this enterprise, which cost a shocking number of human lives.

then, in the colonial epoch as well as under the neo-colonial regime before the revolution of 1963, congolese who wanted to abolish from their land exploitation of man by man followed closely the struggle led by the communist party of china with the distinguished mao tsetung as its leader and the experience of the struggle.

eleven years ago, almost in the same month, the government of the people's republic of china and that of the congo decided to establish diplomatic relations at the ambassadorial level.

eleven years is a short space in the history of peoples.

but it is an appreciable duration in the life of our respective revolutions.

today, we feel satisfied in noting that what the congo did eleven years ago has been followed by nearly all the african states and the majority of governments in the world, thus enabling the restoration to china of her legitimate rights in the united nations.

during this period, many exchanges of delegations and a fruitful cooperation have developed for the benefit of our two peoples.

the number of chinese technicians working in the congo is considerable, and the quality of their work and their achievements are a source of unanimous satisfaction to our people. their simplicity, their competence and their efficiency popularize in our country a model of life and accomplishment which encourages the revolutionary spirit and which is good for the third world.

the high degree of this militant cooperation was vividly demonstrated in 1973 when major marien n'gouabi, chairman of the central committee of the congolese party of labour and president of the republic, paid a state visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of the government of your country. the tenor of the talks he had then with your leaders, and particularly with your great helmsman chairman mao tsetung and comrade premier chou en-lai cemented a friendship founded on revolutionary principles. that was above all for us an occasion to observe that, despite the small size of our country, the chinese leaders and people pledge to us an unfailing consideration and solidarity.

comrade vice-premier,

excellencies,

comrades and friends,

this cooperation between our two governments would not have taken place so soon and with such an intensity if we had not on august 13, 14 and 15, 1963 rid our country of a neo-colonial and corrupt regime which would make capitalism triumph and deliver our wealth to imperialist pillage.

it was from that date that really began the process of liberation of our country and of a social revolution which adopted scientific socialism as the motive force of our action.

the movement of july 31, 1968 led by comrade marien n'gouabi confirmed the victory of this line, which brought about the creation of the congolese party of labour, the vanguard organization devoted to marxism-leninism.

yet for a long time, alongside of incontestable victories, our revolution had the weaknesses of verbalism, craze for limelight and lack of serious analysis of our concrete situation.

it was the putsch of february 22, 1972 that gave comrade marien n'gouabi the chance to apply the mass line with better result and gave a new impetus to the enthusiasm of the masses.

under his wise leadership, we in fact put an end to the confusion caused by those who in their verbiages pretended that we were already building socialism. we defined the principal contradiction of our society as one which opposes the congolese people to imperialism as a whole, and particularly to the dominant imperialism in the congo.

from this derives the particular stage of our revolution, which we call a national, democratic and people's revolution.

since then, too, a serious atmosphere was created, which permitted us to adopt at the second extraordinary congress in december 1972 the first programme of our party.

since that event, the people's republic of the congo has scored many successes. the state took control of the entire insurance business. all the stock of oil was transferred to the state, as was 90 per cent of the network of its distribution. the state took a majority participation in all the banks established in the congo.

thanks to a vigilant policy aimed at putting an end to the scandalous plunder of our wealth, we promulgated a new forestry law under which the state is, since january 1, 1975, the sole authority to export our rough timber. the same policy enabled us to increase our financial resources and improve the situation of our treasury.

it is the people who today enjoy the fruits, for the congo has now become a vast work-yard where enthusiasm is reborn. we have increased the lowest salaries by 65 per cent, whereas functionaries of higher ranks, mindful of social justice, are contented with an increase of 5 per cent. the prices of pharmaceutical products have been reduced by 50 per cent, and those of necessities frozen.

during the same period, life has been democratized in favour of the working masses by the establishment of people's power at the district, regional and national assembly levels.

on the plane of international politics, we have denounced the agreements that tied us to the former colonial power so as to sign with her new ones that are more in conformity with our sovereignty.

in africa, pursuing a good neighbour policy with all the countries that surround us, we have worked for the maintenance of peace in the region.

vigorously defending all the just, progressive and revolutionary positions within oau, we always unreservedly support the liberation movements against colonialism and minority regimes of the racists.

now that guinea-bissau, mozambique and angola are triumphantly winning their independence after years of suffering, sacrifice and heroic struggle, the stranglehold has tightened around the last bastions of servitude in the world. it is important that african states and all progressive forces unite themselves more closely than ever to help the peoples of zimbabwe, namibia and azania demolish once and for all the anachronistic minority regimes of the racists that are condemned without appeal.

in africa, in spite of a widespread and tenacious presence of neo-colonialism, the general situation looks to us favourable to the progressive and revolutionary forces. confronted with the ever-widening gap between the third world and the consumer societies, the independent but "tame" africa of the sixties has shed its neo-colonial illusions, revised its anachronistic prejudices, deepened its concept of independence and african unity and reached conclusions that move it further away from capitalist ideas.

africa is maturing, and africa is moving, too. if not in a visible manner, at least under the surface.

in asia, the people's republic of the congo will always support with the same vigour the heroic people of viet nam in their military struggle as well as their struggle for the implementation of the paris agreements. in the same way, we unconditionally support our brothers in the national united front of kampuchea in the face of u.s. imperialist aggression. we are convinced that the day is approaching when lon nol and his clique will willy-nilly give way to the legitimate leaders of the cambodian people, i wish to say, to the royal government of national union of kampuchea under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk.

every time imperialism flouts the right of the peoples, thus creating hot spots on whatever continent, the people's republic of the congo will support the struggle of the oppressed. this explains our support to the democratic people's republic of korea as well as our complete and unconditional support to the struggle of the palestinian people against israeli zionist aggression.

the congo cannot consider her struggle independent of the struggle of the whole third world to regain real sovereignty and a dignity too long insulted. that is why we hail the victories won by the organization of the petroleum exporting countries over the capitalist world. we hold that the additional revenues obtained therefrom should be used to aid the struggle of other third world countries against imperialism. if this is not done, on the one hand capitalism will have the time to reorganize itself, and on the other hand certain third world countries suffering from the blows of the current crisis may fall for the propaganda of the capitalist world, thus delaying the termination of a system of exploitation and consumption contrary to the interests of the peoples of the whole world.

but we also believe that this victory should lead all third world countries to regroup themselves in organizations to protect the value of their primary goods so that the so-called "trade terms" may be improved in the interest of the real producers of such wealth. it is in this context that the congo vigorously supports the creation already underway of an organization of timber exporting african countries and supports without reservation the resolutions of the conference of developing countries on raw materials held in dakar from february 3 to 8, 1975 and the conference of the "group of 77" held in algiers from february 15 to 18, 1975.

comrade vice-premier,

we have just held with success the second congress of our party, during which we made an evaluation of the first five years of its existence.

on that occasion we renewed without reservation our confidence in major marien n'gouabi, who was reappointed chairman of our central committee and head of state.

if that was the occasion for us to celebrate the victories and rejoice in the successes of the progressive forces of the world, we did not cease to stress that the congolese revolution remained the target of an international reaction, which does not forgive her for putting, for the first time in africa, scientific socialism in command and the red flag at the top of our official pole.

for a long time to come the people's republic of the congo must remain vigilant against armed aggressions on the one hand, and the more subtle, cunning and insidious attempts at restoration on the other. we are convinced that, by constantly adhering to the mass line, we shall foil all these.

but our victories are insufficient.

the congo is a country where the system of colonial exploitation was more ferocious than in other regions. an extremely rich country, we were plundered shamelessly and mercilessly by the system of great concessionary companies, which drained the country completely of a number of raw materials and left no infrastructure.

that also explains why in the course of our congress we adopted the first three-year programme of economic and social development.

while lacking in sufficient resources, this programme, which is indeed ambitious, remains on this side of what is truly necessary for the transformation and rejuvenation of the face of the old congo.

this programme is the mark of a new style of work, which is inspired by comrade marien n'gouabi and demands of us still greater enthusiasm in our work, an increasing sense of responsibility and duties on the part of militants, a growing strictness and firmness in our organization as well as in our management.

but it also constitutes a necessary stage in the creation of objective and subjective preconditions which will permit the elaboration of a true plan worthy of the name.

comrade vice-premier,

this internal effort of mobilization, organization and rectification of methods has not made us lose sight of the enduring successes achieved by the chinese people both at home and on the international plane.

we rejoice at them, not only because the congolese people cherish for you a firm and unshakable friendship, but also because your laurels enrich the inheritance of the international proletarian revolution.

we take the opportunity made available to us this evening to solemnly extend, on behalf of president marien n'gouabi and in my own name, our fraternal and militant congratulations to chairman mao tsetung on the victory of his line in the recent congress of the communist party of china and to premier chou en-lai on the reinforcement of the responsibilities entrusted to him.

that is why i invite you and all the hosts to raise your glasses with me and drink a toast

to the health of chairman mao tsetung, illustrious leader of our age,

to the health of premier chou en-lai,

to your health, comrade vice-premier,

to the health of the chinese government and people,

to the health of all the heads of diplomatic missions, and their wives, and

to the health of all the distinguished guests exclamation

may the friendship between our two peoples last as eternally as the waters of the yangtze and congo rivers exclamation

CHINA AND GUINEA

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Conakry

(NCNA-English Conakry, Feb. 27, 1975)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china gave its premiere in the palace of people here yesterday evening.

the wife of guinean president sekou toure, andree toure, saw the performance. mamadouba bangoura, minister of youth, arts and sports, chien chi-chen, chinese ambassador to guinea were also present.

16 items imbued with the features of traditional chinese arts presented by the chinese acrobatic artists won warm applause and cheers from the 2,000 spectators.

at the end of the performance, a big streamer reading "long live friendship between the peoples of china and guinea" appeared on the stage. amidst prolonged applause, madame toure and minister mamadouba bangoura in the company of the chinese ambassador mounted the stage and warmly shook hands with the artists, congratulating them on their successful performance.

yesterday morning, minister mamadouba bangoura received the troupe leader shen chien and deputy leader tang yun-wu and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian-Chinese Friendship Week Held in Perugia

(NCNA-English Rome, Feb. 26, 1975)

an italian-chinese friendship week held in perugia, central italy, ended today. it was jointly sponsored by the italian association for cultural and friendly relations with the people's republic of china and the municipal government of perugia.

a chinese photo exhibition was organized during the week. over 90 photographs reflecting chinese people's great achievement won during the revolutionary war period as well as the period of socialist revolution and socialist construction under their great leader chairman mao and the communist party of china were welcomed by the visitors.

councillor of the chinese embassy in rome jen chih attended the opening ceremony of the friendship week at invitation and viewed the exhibition together with the mayor and other officials of the perugia municipal government.

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Jamaican Governor-General, Prime Minister Receive Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1975)

governor-general florizel glasspole and prime minister michael manley of jamaica yesterday received separately the chinese government delegation headed by sung ping and had cordial and friendly conversations with them, according to a report from kingston.

governor-general glasspole extended welcome to the visiting delegation and wished closer friendly relations between the jamaican and chinese peoples and between the two countries.

mrs. carmen roberts, deputy chief of the protocol division of the ministry of external affairs of jamaica, was present at the meeting.

in his conversation with the delegation, prime minister manley expressed the hope that the friendship between the jamaican and chinese peoples would be further strengthened. referring to the chinese economic and trade exhibition to be held in jamaica soon, he said: "we have great admiration for the achievements of the chinese revolution under the leadership of chairman mao." "we see this exhibition as another step in forging the unity of the third world countries," he noted. referring to the joint struggle of the developing countries in defence of their national interests, the jamaican prime minister pointed out: "unity is the key." in the past few years, "there has been a tremendous growth of third world unity," he stated.

present on this occasion were g. wells, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs of jamaica, and mrs. carmen roberts, deputy chief of the protocol division of the ministry.

li chao, member of the chinese delegation and chinese ambassador to jamaica, was present on both occasions.

on the same day, dudley thompson, minister of state in the prime minister's office, met the chinese government delegation and gave a luncheon in its honour.

Chinese Economic and Trade Exhibition Opens in Jamaica

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

the economic and trade exhibition of the people's republic of china opened yesterday with a grand ceremony in kingston, according to a report from the capital of jamaica.

jamaican prime minister and mrs. michael manley attended the opening ceremony.

sung ping, leader of the chinese government delegation, presided at the opening of the exhibition.

speaking at the ceremony, sung ping thanked the jamaican government and people for the active support and cooperation they had given to the preparatory work of the exhibition. "the jamaican people, under the leadership of prime minister michael manley, have achieved positive results in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and in protecting national resources and developing national economy. we would like to extend our warm congratulations on all these achievements," he said.

"both china and jamaica", he added, "are developing countries, belonging to the third world. the chinese and jamaican people have always been supporting each other in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries in november 1972, there has been constant development of friendly relations between china and jamaica." "we are confident that the holding of the exhibition and the visit by the chinese government delegation will make positive contributions to the mutual understanding and friendship between our two countries and peoples," he said.

addressing the ceremony, prime minister manley said the exhibition provides another example of the growing bonds of friendship and cooperation between jamaica and china. the exhibition, he added, symbolises the accomplishments of a great people who are reorganizing their own life in terms of the value of "self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift".

the prime minister said: "the world is going through a period of epochal change. colonialism sought to impose a political hegemony upon the peoples of asia, africa, latin america and the caribbean. this was repudiated by the peoples concerned in due course, but even though the bonds of political domination were broken, the more stubborn fact of economic hegemony remained. the most significant thing about world history

today is the emergence of the third world and the growing will within that world to complete the process of decolonization by breaking the bonds of economic domination."

jamaica and china, he noted, have equal determination in the struggle to create a new world order based upon the principle of true national sovereignty, a new world order which cannot come fully into existence while there is still economic colonialism in the world.

finally, the prime minister quoted a statement by chairman mao 30 years ago: "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts. we are not alone; all the countries and people in the world opposed to imperialism are our friends." "i suggest that is the text for the economics," the prime minister said.

among more than 500 guests attending the ceremony were howard cooke, jamaican minister of education; dudley thompson, minister of state in the prime minister's office; eric bell, minister of public utilities, communications and transport; vivian blake, minister of marketing and commerce; ripton mcpherson, speaker of the house of representatives; leacroft robinson, attorney general; and other high-ranking government officials.

mrs. edna manley, the prime minister's mother; noted personages of all strata of jamaica; diplomatic envoys of various countries; and representatives of the chinese residents were also present.

present also were li chao, member of the chinese government delegation and chinese ambassador to jamaica; and sun so-chang, member of the chinese government delegation and head of the exhibition delegation.

prime minister michael manley cut the ribbon for the exhibition. the prime minister and his wife and other distinguished guests, accompanied by sung ping, li chao and sun so-chang, inspected the exhibition.

before the ceremony, the guests were feted at a reception in the pavilion.

the exhibition is a first comprehensive one of its kind china has ever held in jamaica. it consists of five sections: china-jamaica friendship, heavy industry, agriculture, light industry and textiles, and arts and crafts.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1975)

a four-member delegation of the japanese ministry of education for the study of the reform of the chinese written language led by ooki hayashi was honoured at a banquet here yesterday evening given by yeh lai-shih, a leading member of the chinese committee for reforming the chinese written language.

the japanese delegation arrived in peking yesterday as guests of the chinese committee.

CHINA AND LUXEMBOURG

Luxembourg Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Brussels, Feb. 26, 1975)

gaston thorn, prime minister of luxembourg, received chinese ambassador li lien-pi in luxembourg yesterday and had a friendly conversation with him.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Kuala Lumpur

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1975)

the chinese table tennis delegation with hsu yin-sheng as leader and chen pin as deputy leader left kuala lumpur yesterday after paying a friendly visit to malaysia, according to kuala lumpur reports.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chen wing sun, minister of housing and in charge of new villages and president of the table tennis association of malaysia, other leading members of t.t.a.m., and malaysian table tennis players.

chinese ambassador to malaysia wang yu-ping was also present.

during its stay in malaysia, the chinese delegation participated in the international table tennis invitational friendship tournament in kuala lumpur.

the delegation also visited factories and mines as well as places of historic interest in kuala lumpur, penang and others areas. it was accorded a warm welcome everywhere it went. during a visit to a factory on february 25, the delegation had a get-together with the workers and staff of the factory, and played an exhibition match for them amid warm applause.

Chinese Ambassador Calls on Malaysian Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

chinese ambassador to malaysia wang yu-ping called on malaysian prime minister tun abdul razak yesterday, according to a report from kuala lumpur. the prime minister had a friendly talk with the ambassador.

International Table Tennis Friendship Invitational Tournament Held in Kuala Lumpur

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1975)

an international table tennis friendship invitational tournament organised by the table tennis association of malaysia was held from february 21 to 25 at the negara stadium in kuala lumpur, according to a report from there.

taking part in the tournament were the chinese table tennis delegation now on a friendly visit to malaysia and table tennis teams of indonesia, japan, singapore, thailand and malaysia.

chan siang sun, malaysian deputy minister of education and a leading member of the organising committee of the tournament, in a speech at the closing ceremony said: "i am confident that the international table tennis friendship invitational tournament has

further promoted friendship and unity among the people of china, japan, indonesia, thailand, singapore and malaysia."

he added: "although we have gathered together only for a few days, we have sown the seed of friendship and goodwill. i hope that that seed will flower in full bloom."

in the 4-day tournament, chinese players won the titles in men's and women's team events, men's and women's singles and runner-up in women's single. japanese players were runner-ups in men's and women's team events and men's single. indonesian players ranked third in men's and women's team events.

ali bin haji ahmad, malaysian minister of culture, youth and sports, and chen wing sun, minister of housing and in charge of new villages and president of the table tennis association of malaysia, received on february 20 the table tennis delegations from various countries coming to take part in the tournament. meeting the chinese table tennis delegation, the two ministers had a friendly conversation with hsu ying-sheng, leader of the chinese delegation. on the evening of the same day, minister chen wing sun gave a reception in honour of the table tennis delegations of various countries. chinese ambassador to malaysia wang yu-ping and diplomatic envoys of some other countries were present on the occasion.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Chengtu

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Feb. 27, 1975)

the mozambican friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the mozambican liberation front, arrived in chengtu, capital of southwest china's szechwan province, from sian by special plane this morning for a visit, in the company of yen fei, minister of communications. the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome by the local people.

welcoming the distinguished guests at the airport were liu hsing-yuan, chairman of the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee; tuan chun-yi, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee; and yen cheng, political commissar of the chengtu units of the chinese

people's liberation army, as well as more than 2,000 local people.

huge streamers inscribed with slogans of welcome were strung along the city's main streets today and red flags fluttered at the airport. when president samora machel alighted from the plane, the brightly-dressed and cheering welcomers waved bouquets and colourful streamers. people of minority nationalities performed national dances. militiamen saluted their mozambican comrades-in-arms.

president samora machel and the other distinguished mozambican guests went to tayi county 60 kilometres from chengtu this afternoon to visit an exhibition in the company of liu hsing-yuan and yeh fei. the exhibition on education in class struggle is housed in the former manor of the big landlord-despot liu wen-tsai.

before liberation, the manor was a lair in which landlord liu wen-tsai cruelly exploited and oppressed the working people. today, it serves as a classroom in which the people are taught not to forget past misery and class struggle. the visitors were shown evidence of how landlords exploited the peasants and how the peasants rose in rebellion against oppression.

the guests were shown the clay sculpture exhibition entitled the "rent collection courtyard." the vivid statues expose how the landlord class exploited the peasantry by exorbitant rent and usury, and show how the impoverished peasants took up arms, under the leadership of the communist party, overthrew the reactionary feudal rule and won emancipation.

president samora machel said after the visit: "exploitation makes no distinction between races and colours of skin. exploitation is just as cruel anywhere in the world. only by struggle can the exploited win emancipation."

the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in the evening in honour of the distinguished mozambican guests.

liu hsing-yuan said in his toast the people in szechwan province, like people in other parts of china, resolutely support the people of mozambique in their just struggle.

president samora machel said in his toast the people of mozambique are determined to wipe out all traces of colonialism and carry the revolution through to the end.

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 28, 1975)

the mozambican friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, arrived to a warm welcome in shanghai from chengtu by special plane at noon today in the company of yeh fei, chinese minister of communications.

the distinguished mozambican guests were greeted at the airport by ma tien-shui, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, the shanghai militia and departments concerned.

today, the city of shanghai was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and mozambican peoples. the main streets were decorated with colourful bunting and streamers of welcome. with joyful feelings, more than 2,000 people gathered at the airport to welcome the distinguished guests.

accompanied by minister yeh fei and vice-chairmen hsu ching-hsien and feng kuo-chu, president samora machel and the other distinguished mozambican guests inspected a sea-born unit of the east china fleet of the p.l.a. navy this afternoon. giving a traditional flag salute to the mozambican comrades-in-arms from the anti-colonialist and anti-imperialist front, the commanders and fighters stood in formation on the decks to receive inspection by president samora machel. the distinguished guests were briefed on the characteristics of the vessels and their fire power. the political commissar of the vessel "changchiang" told the president that, in 1953, the chinese people's great leader chairman mao made an inspection of the vessel and wrote an inscription for the people's navy which reads: "in order to oppose imperialist aggression, we must build a powerful navy".

wang hsueh-ching, deputy commander of the east china fleet, told the distinguished guests how the chinese navy was built from scratch and grew in strength with the kind attention of chairman mao.

president samora machel said: "mozambique has a long coastal line which makes the enemy's mouth water. if we do not build a strong armed force, the enemy will make trouble and bully us at will."

in the evening, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet to warmly welcome president samora machel and the other comrades-in-arms from mozambique.

in his toast, vice-chairman ma tien-shui said: "the chinese and mozambican peoples are comrades-in-arms on the same front in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the people of our two countries have always supported and encouraged each other."

president samora machel in his toast said: "our visit to the people's republic of china is a complete success. we are elated at the time when we will return to mozambique.

"the mozambican people," he pointed out, "are determined to carry the revolution through to complete victory. they are always conscious of the need to respect the friendship between the people of our two countries and consolidate their militant unity."

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Guests Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1975)

fulgence michael kazaura, principal secretary of the tanzanian ministry of commerce and industry, and awinia mushi, principal secretary of the ministry of agriculture, arrived here by air today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of foreign trade.

they were welcomed at the airport by chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and officials of the tanzanian embassy in peking.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Delegates Leave Peking for New York

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1975)

yang lei-kuang, head of the chinese experts group and director of the institute of surveying and cartography under the state bureau of surveying and cartography, and two others, left here for new york by air yesterday to attend the six session of the united nations group of experts on geographical names.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 12, 1975 No. 5809

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PHYSICAL CULTURE FRONT

Conscientiously Study the Theory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Carry Out Well the Revolution on the Physical Culture Front

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 21, 1975)

The leadership cadres of physical culture and sports committees and physical culture colleges in many provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions have recently studied seriously Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory and the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and in light of the excellent situation and the task of continuing the revolution on the physical culture front and the educational front, they are unanimously of the view that Chairman Mao's important instruction is of major practical significance and far-reaching historical significance. The broad masses of physical culture workers are determined to master theoretically the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, adhere to the basic line of the Party, carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end, and strengthen all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including the grounds of physical culture so that physical culture may better serve proletarian politics, serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, be integrated with productive labor and become an instrument for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Following are some of the speeches made by them in the course of study and discussion.

*

Seriously Study the Theory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Wei Ming (Secretary to the CCP Committee of the Peking Municipal Physical Culture and Sports Committee):

The great leader Chairman Mao has recently pointed out: Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. "Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." This important instruction from Chairman Mao is of major practical significance and far-reaching historical significance toward further understanding and implementing the basic line of the Party, broadening, deepening and persevering in the development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, carrying out properly the struggle to combat and guard against revisionism and carrying continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

The theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism. The question of whether or not to acknowledge the dictatorship of the proletariat is the watershed dividing the Marxists from all revisionists both old and new.

Lenin pointed out, "Whoever accepts only the class struggle is still not a Marxist.... Only he who in accepting the class struggle accepts at the same time the dictatorship of the proletariat can be considered a Marxist." Lenin defended and developed the theory of Marxism on the dictatorship of the proletariat and waged a determined struggle against revisionists of all descriptions, and profoundly demonstrated the importance of the necessity to strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat in the historical period of trasition from capitalism to communism.

The great leader Chairman Mao, based on the principle of integrating the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution, has adhered to and developed the Marxist-Leninist doctrine on the dictatorship of the proletariat and brought forth the theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao is a great practice of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the dictatorship of the proletariat in China has become unprecedentedly strong. However, we can never slacken our vigilance in the least. In this historical period of socialist society, there is still the struggle between the two classes and the

two lines and there is still the danger of capitalist restoration. Physical culture is a part of the realm of the superstructure as well as a position contested for by the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. The pernicious influence of the revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius have still not been eliminated on the physical culture front, and the viewpoint of pure technique, championship mentality, big nation chauvinism and bureaucratism are still rampant among some people. There are still bourgeois rights, and bourgeois ideas are constantly corroding and molesting our physical culture ranks. This shows that the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines is still a protracted, acute and complex one on the physical culture front. For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must conscientiously study the theory of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought on the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Historical experience tells us that if we were unable to master theory, we would lose our bearings in practice and our actions could not be effective and even might be wrong. We must, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, conscientiously study and properly grasp the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, criticize more thoroughly the reactionary fallacies used by Lin Piao to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat, sum up historical experiences, carry out investigation and study, strengthen the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure and carry the socialist revolution on the physical culture front through to the end.

Ch'iao Chung (Deputy Secretary to the Party Committee of the Yunnan Provincial Physical Culture and Sports Committee):

The important instruction of the great leader Chairman Mao on the question of theory is the guiding light for us to carry out well the socialist revolution and socialist construction as well as a great pointer for us to carry out well the socialist revolution and strengthen the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie on the physical culture front.

Lenin pointed out, "Without revolutionary theory there can be no revolutionary movement." Without comprehending the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is not possible to uphold consciously the basic line of the Party and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. Without comprehending what are bourgeois rights, it is not possible to consciously topple the concept of bourgeois right. Without comprehending that there is still soil for the breeding of capitalism under the socialist conditions, it is not possible to consciously wage struggle against bourgeois tendencies and bourgeois ways of life and style of work. In short, lack of clarity on this question would lead to revisionism, capitalist restoration and the emergence of major regression in history.

Article 12 of the new Constitution clearly stipulates, "The proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in

the superstructure, including all spheres of the superstructure. Culture and education, literature and art, physical education, health work and scientific research work must all serve proletarian politics, serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, and be combined with productive labor." This is the use of the basic statutes of the state to stipulate the fundamental tasks of physical culture work.

The revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao on the physical culture front obliterated the class nature of socialist physical culture and the difference between proletarian physical culture and bourgeois physical culture. It opposed the leadership of the Party, opposed making physical culture serve proletarian politics, serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and be combined with productive labor, and attempted to replace proletarian physical culture with bourgeois physical culture and restore capitalism. This teacher by negative example has taught us the importance of strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie on the physical culture front.

At present, the situation on the physical culture front is excellent, and Chairman Mao's revolutionary physical culture line has penetrated deeper into people's hearts. However, socialist society has just emerged from the womb of capitalist society, and "is not entirely free from the traditions or traces of capitalism." "'Bourgeois rights' have not been completely eliminated." Physical culture, which is considered a part of the superstructure, is naturally also no exception. The old traditional ideas, old habits and moribund life style of the bourgeoisie still stealthily attack our physical culture ranks at all times and in all places. Because of this, we must seriously study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, constantly keep a sober head, take the basic line of the Party as the pointer, grasp properly the socialist revolution on the physical culture front, gradually eliminate the traces of the old society, criticize the bourgeois world outlook, triumph over the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of the old society that corrode and affect the proletariat, unremittingly sweep away the soil that breeds revisionism, and use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy the whole of the physical culture front.

Liang Li-chen (Vice Chairman of the Kwangtung Provincial Physical Culture and Sports Committee):

The great leader Chairman Mao recently made an important instruction on strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao points out, "Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." This has once again sounded the alarm for us. Studying properly the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is a major question bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the prevention of capitalist restoration. Because of this, whether or not to study the dictatorship of the proletariat is a question of the line.

In order to adhere to the socialist orientation and guard against capitalist restoration on the physical culture front, it is necessary to study properly the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and the study of theory is essential for continuing the revolution and combating and guarding against revisionism as well as for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Leadership cadres should set the pace in seriously studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and only when this question is clarified could they distinguish what is socialism, what is capitalism, what is Marxism and what is revisionism, and lead the broad masses to uphold the basic line and policies of the Party, persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and adhere to the socialist road. We must sum up the basic experience of the struggle between the two roads and the two lines on the physical culture front, see clearly that the class struggle in society and the struggle between the two lines within the Party invariably would be reflected on the physical culture front. We must particularly take note of the impact of bourgeois and revisionist physical culture on us in the international arena, see clearly that revisionism is still the main danger at the present, and hence grasp the law of the struggle. Only by theoretically comprehending why we must oppose the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, what are the tasks of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and how to wage struggle for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat could we conscientiously take the basic line of the Party as the pointer and exercise all-round proletarian dictatorship over the bourgeoisie on the physical culture front.

*

Truly Transform the School Into an Instrument for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Chang Kuo-li (Deputy Secretary to the Party Committee of the Wuhan Physical Culture College, and deputy leader of the workers' propaganda team):

The important instruction of the great leader Chairman Mao on strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie clearly indicated to us the orientation and road as well as the general and specific policies for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing capitalist restoration, and is of major practical significance and far-reaching historical significance. We must seriously study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and in association with the realities on the physical culture and educational fronts, further clarify theoretically the question of the exercise of dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, distinguish what is socialism and what is capitalism, and carry out properly the revolution in education so that the school will truly become an instrument for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In association with the history of the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines in our physical culture college, we have come to understand deeply that in order to triumph over the bourgeoisie

and win complete victory in the socialist revolution we not only must take possession of the means of production, but also must "exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture," otherwise, capitalist restoration can erupt any time. In the 17 years before the great cultural revolution, there appeared on the educational front in our state of the dictatorship of the proletariat the serious phenomenon of the bourgeoisie exercising dictatorship over the proletariat. Today, as we study this important instruction of Chairman Mao on the question of theory, a review of this historical lesson makes us feel its warmth and education. Marxism tells us that education as an important component of the superstructure, has always belonged to a given class and is in the service of a given political line. Through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, profound changes have occurred on the educational front. The revolution in education is full of vitality and vigor, many socialist new things have emerged, and the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie on the grounds of education has been further consolidated. However, the struggle is still far from over. In order to fundamentally and completely break away from the influence of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism on the educational front and set up a brand new system of socialist education of the proletariat, it is still necessary to wage a long struggle. The facts of the struggle fully show that if we do not exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, the latter will practice capitalist restoration and turn around to exercise dictatorship over us and lead us onto revisionism. Because of this, we must diligently study the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, uphold the basic line of the Party, implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line in education, and truly transform the school into an instrument for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Hsü Hsuan-chih (leader of the CCP core group of the Peking College of Physical Culture):

For more than 20 years since the founding of the people's republic, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie on the educational front has been most violent. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the working class mounted the historical stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure, and smashed the unified hegemony of bourgeois intellectuals. An excellent situation has appeared on the educational front. This great practice of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is a serious blow to the bourgeoisie. Because of this, it is bound to meet the frantic resistance of the class enemies.

Through studying Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, we have come to realize that although the exploiting classes have been toppled during the historical period of socialism, they are still there, have not given up hope, and would still make use of bourgeois ideology to disintegrate the socialist economic base and create public opinion for capitalist restoration. For the sake of carrying the

socialist revolution through to the end and guarding against capitalist restoration, "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including all spheres of culture." Historical experience tells us that our struggle against revisionism on the educational front, when coming into focus, is whether to maintain the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie or to oppose the exercise of proletarian dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of education. Lack of clarity on this theoretical question of exercising proletariat dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, and failure to exercise proletarian dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of education will lead to revisionism. We must diligently study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, broaden, deepen and persevere in developing the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, strive to transform our world outlook and unremittingly raise our consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The school is a place for training people and we must train the students into fighters for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Building the school into a battlefront for combating and guarding against revisionism will enable the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat to be carried out to the letter at every grassroots unit.

*

The Proletariat Must Exercise All-Round Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie on the Physical Culture Front

Li Ts'un-yu (Vice Chairman of the Hupeh Provincial Physical Culture and Sports Committee):

Since liberation, the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines on the physical culture front has been most acute and complex. The essence of the struggle revolves on the question of whether to develop socialist physical culture so that it will become an instrument for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, or to practice bourgeois physical culture and let it degenerate into a tool for restoring capitalism. It is also a question of who will exercise dictatorship over whom on this battlefront of physical culture.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "In our country, the struggle for consolidating the socialist system and the outcome of the struggle between socialism and capitalism will still require a fairly long historical period to decide." After the overthrow of the bourgeoisie, bourgeois ideology will still remain for a long time in the various spheres of politics and economy as well as ideology and culture, and will become the principal means used by the bourgeoisie for attacking the proletariat and creating public opinion for capitalist restoration. Because classes and class struggle, bourgeois ideas and bourgeois rights are still in existence, they will corrode and assail our ranks and give rise to new bourgeois elements. Class struggle and the two-line struggle are also extremely violent in the

physical culture system of our province. The bourgeoisie have at no time called off their counter-attacks against the proletariat. They wildly contend with us for the younger generation in a vain attempt to win back this bourgeois hereditary domain of physical culture. A large number of alarming facts of class struggle have deeply taught us that carrying out all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie on the grounds of physical culture is the fundamental guarantee for developing social physical culture. Chairman Mao teaches us, "Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism," and this is exceptionally brilliant.

We must in accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," study seriously the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, make clear the importance and necessity of the exercise of dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, strive to transform our world outlook, thoroughly criticize and repudiate the revisionist educational line, carry out well struggle-criticism-transformation in the physical culture system, maintain the orientation of making physical culture serve proletarian politics and the workers, peasants and soldiers, and integrating it with productive labor, and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeois on the physical culture front.

Lo-sang Ta-wa (Chairman of the Tibet Autonomous Regional Physical Culture and Sports Committee):

Looking back over the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines on the physical culture front in Tibet, we deeply feel the extreme importance and peerless wisdom of this instruction of Chairman Mao. The basic line of the Party points out, "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." Because of the existence of the above-mentioned things, the exercise of all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie is the fundamental task of the proletariat throughout the entire historical period of socialism as well as the fundamental task of the physical culture front. However, our understanding of this question in the past always proved to be inadequate. First, we did not understand adequately that the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie is the principal contradiction of socialist society and is also the principal contradiction on the physical culture front. Second, we did not understand adequately that the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including the sphere of physical culture. Third, we did not understand adequately that the bourgeois rights which still exist should be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Historical experience tells us that if we do not clarify this question and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, some of the workers and Party members will produce new bourgeois elements and degenerated elements would emerge among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members, and there would be revisionism.

Marxism holds that the period of transition from capitalism to communism "is necessarily a period in which class struggle is unprecedentedly ruthless and the form of class struggle is unprecedently acute." In Tibet, the members of the toppled reactionary serf-owning class are still there. They have not given up hope and constantly dream of restoring their extremely reactionary rule with "the sword and the toga." Calling to one another from afar, they and Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company, the chieftains of the revisionist line within the Party, mounted frantic attacks against the proletariat. On the physical culture front, Lin Piao and company advocated that "physical culture cannot be developed in the countryside." The reactionary serf owners vilified the broad masses of emancipated serfs as "clumsy of hands and feet by nature" and claimed that their "jumping and hopping about will anger the gods in heaven." They disseminated feudal superstitions and alleged that the building of sports ground "will ruin geomancy, so it must not be done." This disallowed us emancipated serfs to take part in physical culture.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao, millions of emancipated serfs, taking the basic line of the Party as the key link, have criticized such reactionary fallacies as the revisionist line of Lin Piao and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which represent the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, and criticized the revisionist line in physical culture and the reactionary fallacies such as that "physical culture cannot be developed in the countryside," "divine rights," "heavenly mandate" and "theory of innate genius." Believing not in "heavenly mandate" but in making revolution, and marching boldly to the socialist sports grounds, they have composed a new chapter for the cause of physical culture in Tibet. At present, in our region, mass physical culture and sports are growing in size like a snowball rolling down a hill. Everywhere are battlegrounds for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, and physical culture activities could be seen everywhere. From the cities and towns to the rural areas and from the agricultural region to the pastoral region, men and women, both young and old, are contributing their strength toward "developing physical culture and sports and building up the physique of the people." This is an important victory for the exercise of dictatorship over the bourgeoisie on the grounds of physical culture under the guiding light of Chairman Mao's nationalities policy and the basic line of the Party. However, the struggle is a protracted one. We must in accordance with the instruction of Chairman Mao study seriously the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, carry out investigation and study with reference to reality, distinguish what is socialism, what is capitalism, what are socialist new things and what are the old force of habit and bourgeois rights, consciously transform our world outlook, adhere to the basic line of the Party, persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and occupy the grounds of socialist physical culture with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

The Proletariat Must Exercise All-Round Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie in All Spheres of the Superstructure

by

Wen Kun-chün (文昆骏)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 5, 1975)

The "Constitution of the People's Republic of China" adopted at the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress is a set of general rules for our state and is a fundamental charter. To seriously carry out and courageously defend the new Constitution and carry through to the end continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is a new combat task of the people of all nationalities in the whole country.

Based on the Constitution of 1954, the new Constitution has summed up the experience in adhering to the socialist system and exercising the dictatorship of the proletariat in all fields for 20 years, and fully reflected the common aspirations of the people of our country for persisting in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. With the Marxist state doctrine taken as the pointer and the Party's basic line as the guiding thought, the new Constitution has profoundly reflected the objective laws governing class struggle in the historical period of socialism in China and represents the fundamental interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of laboring people. The new Constitution has clearly indicated for the people of our country the direction for continued revolution and mapped out a clear and well-defined course of advance. It is really a new type of socialist constitution.

The new Constitution clearly points out, "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. Throughout this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. These contradictions can be resolved only by depending on the theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and on practice under its guidance." A very important rule in adhering to the Party's basic line and persisting in continued revolution is to persist in the socialist revolution in the superstructure and especially in the ideological sphere. This is to say that "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture."

Chairman Mao points out, "The law of unity of opposites is the fundamental law of the universe." This law universally exists whether in the natural world, in human society or in people's minds. The opposites in contradiction are in unity as well as in struggle, thus bringing about the movement, development and change of things. In socialist society,

there is the struggle between the proletariat and bourgeois classes, between the socialist road and the capitalist road and between Marxism and revisionism. Reflected in the ideological sphere, such struggle naturally manifests itself as the struggle between proletarian and bourgeois ideas and between two world outlooks. In class society, there can never be any unified ideology. Different forms of ideology invariably represent the will of different classes and serve their respective class interests. Therefore, they are always opposed to and in struggle with each other, thus continuously deepening the revolution in the ideological sphere.

Marxism holds that opposition refers to the struggle of opposites and unity is achieved through the triumph of one of the opposites over the other and the elimination of one side by another. The history of several thousand years of civilization is the history of class struggle and the history of the revolutionary class triumphing over the reactionary class. The history of ideological development over several thousand years is also the history of class struggle in the ideological sphere and is the history of the triumph of progress over backwardness, of the eradication of reaction by revolution, and of the rejection of fallacy by truth. Proceeding from this universal fundamental of law of unity of opposites, Chairman Mao has led the whole Party in carrying out a series of revolutions in the superstructure including all spheres of culture. Through making a number of criticisms against bourgeois ideas in the study of The Story of Wu Hsün, and The Dream of the Red Chamber and against the Hu Feng counter-revolutionary clique, launching and carrying out the revolution in literature and art, the revolution in education, the anti-Rightist struggle, socialist education in town and country, and especially the great proletarian cultural revolution, he has smashed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao as their heads--all for the purposes of further solving problems of the revolution in the superstructure, bringing the superstructure in line with the development of the economic base of socialism and serving the consolidation and strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The new Constitution provides, "The proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture." This calls for applying the Marxist law of unity of opposites under the leadership of the Party in fundamentally guaranteeing the triumph of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including the ideological sphere, thus enabling the proletarian ideology to occupy an absolutely predominated and dominant position in the ideological sphere of socialist society.

The all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere is dictated by the law calling for harmony between the superstructure and the economic base. The superstructure of a given society is the product the economic base of a given society. It should fit in with the economic base and serve the economic base. If the superstructure is not in harmony with the economic base, then it cannot serve the economic base but would, on the contrary, hamper the

development of the economic base. In the process of socialist revolution, the socialist superstructure of China has gradually formed following the development and consolidation of the socialist economic base. It is basically in conformity with the socialist economic base. But it should be said that it is still not perfect enough, and these imperfect aspects are also in contradiction with the development of the economic base. In our country, there is still the situation in which the superstructure and the economic base are in conformity as well as in contradiction.

Chairman Mao points out, "The superstructure--our state institutions of people's democratic dictatorship and its laws, and socialist ideology under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism--has played a positive role in facilitating the victory of socialist transformation and establishment of a socialist organization of labor; it is suited to the socialist economic base, that is, socialist relations of production. But survivals of bourgeois ideology, bureaucratic ways of doing things in our state organs and flaws in certain links of our state institutions stand in contradiction to the economic base of socialism." Therefore, we must resolve these contradictions through socialist revolution in the superstructure including the ideological sphere and seek the conformity of the superstructure with the economic base. What is called conformity means the temporary and relative unity of contradictions. After a period, this conformity is shattered by new contradictions, thus turning conformity into non-conformity and unity into disunity. This again calls for the solution of contradictions through revolution. The constant emergence and solution of such contradictions is the dialectical law of social development. The remnants of capitalist factors in the ideological sphere of the superstructure are at all times disrupting the consolidation and development of the socialist economic base. This is an objective law of class struggle. In order to adhere to the socialist system and follow the socialist road, the proletariat and the laboring people invariably call for constantly reforming the part that causes non-conformity between the superstructure and the economic base as to bring about the continuous improvement of the socialist superstructure.

The bourgeois agents Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company who had wormed their way into the Party and the government vigorously pushed the revisionist line in a vain attempt to usurp supreme powers in the Party and the state, to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and to restore capitalism. Those revisionist lines pushed by them and their ideological influence naturally developed a sharp and profound clash with the socialist economic base. Therefore, we must persist in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, fully expose their criminal plots and criticize their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, seize back that part of power usurped by them and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, so as to make the superstructure conform to the economic base of socialism. As was pointed out by Comrade Chang Ch'un-ch'iao in the "Report on the Revision of the Constitution," the many provisions in the Constitution concerning the need for the proletariat to exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including all spheres of culture "call on us to pay keen

attention to grasping socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure and to pay attention to solving problems concerning the relations of production." This is for making the superstructure conform to the economic base, constantly pushing forward the socialist society and further consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Perseverance in socialist revolution and exercise of all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere can be achieved only through struggle. Although the social political system and economic system on which the survival of the old ideology and culture of the exploiting classes depends have been overthrown, the old ideology and old culture, like other reactionary forces, will not fall if not hit at. "Confucius has been dead for over 2,000 years. But where the broom of the proletariat does not reach, garbage of this kind will not disappear by itself." All reactionary, retrogressive and decadent ideologies will not step down from the historical stage on their own accord but with invariably cling to that small sphere of influence to have a test of strength with the ideological system of the proletariat. We must actively take the initiative to attack their stubborn resistance. "The more the exploiters try by every means to desperately defend the old things, the faster it is necessary for the proletariat to learn of ways to drive their own class enemy out of the last corner." Perseverance in this philosophy of struggle and the spirit of taking the initiative to attack is the key to whether or not the proletariat can exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere. In order to wage battle, it is necessary to have a weapon, and only such a sharp ideological weapon as Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought can destroy the reactionary ideology.

The new Constitution provides, "Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is the theoretical basis guiding the thinking of our nation." This tells us that every revolutionary comrade must consciously arm his brain with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and transform his world outlook. The reactionary decadent ideology left behind by the exploiting classes of the old society is disintegrating day by day. But to thoroughly clear away such garbage still takes time. For instance, the pernicious influence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, the remnants of sectarianism and factionalism and such evil trends as bureaucratism and subjectivism have up to now still exercised influence over a section of people. If not occupied by the proletarian ideas, our minds will naturally be occupied by bourgeois ideas. If the old ideas in our minds were not fought against with Marxism, they are bound to spread and bourgeois ideas would inevitably occupy the dominant position. In this way, the exercise of all-round dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the ideological sphere cannot be implemented.

In order to uphold the exercise of all-round dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, it is imperatively to warmly support and energetically foster the socialist new things appearing under the guidance of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. The law of unity of opposites holds that although

the old things offer stiff resistance with their backs to the wall and refuse to disappear of their own accord, because the proletariat adheres to the philosophy of struggle and the emergence of many lively and vigorous new things packed with infinite life in the struggle and the course of advance, the occupation of the ideological position by these new things will spell the extinction of those old things standing in opposition to them. The negation of the old things by the new things is likewise a motive force that give impetus to the development of objective things and pushes history forward. For over 20 years, especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the revolution in literature and art with the model revolutionary theatrical works as its hallmark is for the criticism of the feudal, bourgeois and revisionist old literature and art portraying emperors and princes, generals and ministers, scholars and beauties. The growth of thousands upon thousands of barefoot doctors and the orientation of the broad masses of medical personnel toward workers, peasants and soldiers mean the elimination of the old medical system serving the lords in the cities. The response by millions of educated youths to Chairman Mao's call to head for mountainous and rural areas and follow the road of integration with workers and peasants is for spurning the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius that publicize "getting learned in order to be an official" and "one excelling in scholarship should apply himself to be an officer." The growth in strength of the contingent of Marxist theorists with workers, peasants and soldiers as the mainstay means the negation of those bourgeois "authorities" who smear the "unpolished" as know nothing about theory and history. And so on and so forth. All this stands for the supersession of old things by new things in the ideological area and in the whole realm of the superstructure. The new things grow from the small to the big and rise in dominance. The old things develop from the big to the small and finally become extinct. The emergence of these new things has strengthened the exercise of all-round dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, and favored the consolidation and development of the economic base of socialism. Therefore, to support new things means to criticize old things, and to feel emotionally attached to old things means to show discrimination against new things. This is unequivocally a major question of right and wrong.

At present, the situation of the socialist revolution in the ideological sphere of the superstructure is excellent. At present, socialism is favored with excellent conditions in the ideological struggle. The basic strength of political power lies in the hands of the broad masses of laboring people under the leadership of the proletariat. The Communist Party commands powerful strength and very high prestige. Although in society and the ideological sphere, there are still the ideologies of the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, because their economic base has been smashed, where can the hair grow when there is no skin? It is bound to crumble and disintegrate with each passing day. Victory surely belongs to the fighting proletariat. Inspired by the spirit of the

4th National People's Congress, we must adhere to the Party's basic line, persist in socialist revolution in the ideological sphere, thoroughly bury the bourgeois ideological system and social system and let the communist ideological system and social system that are full of youth and vitality, sweep the world with the momentum of an avalanche and the force of a thunderbolt.

* * *

TAIWAN

Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising Marked in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

more than 100 people in the chinese capital -- personalities of all circles and compatriots of taiwan province origin -- met at a meeting this afternoon in commemoration of the 28th anniversary of the february 28 uprising of the people of taiwan province.

among those present were: yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the central committee of the commurist party of china, vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference; hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; ulanfu, ngapo ngawang-jigme and chou chien-jen, vice-chairmen of the n.p.c. standing committee; hsu teh-heng, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee and vice-chairman of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee; hu chueh-wen, vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee; shen yen-ping, vice-chairman of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee; ting kuo-yu, lo ching-chang, chi peng-fei and liao cheng-chih, members of the c.p.c. central committee; lin li-yun and tsai hsiao, members of the c.p.c. central committee and compatriots of taiwan province origin; yang cheng-wu, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; liang pi-yeh, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; chang tsung-hsun, director of the p.l.a. general logistics department; liu yu-fa, li chin-teh and tung hsiao-peng, leading members of the united front work department of the c.p.c. central committee, and representatives of workers, youth and women.

twenty-eight years ago today, inspired by the great leader chairman mao's militant call "greet the new high tide of the chinese revolution" and the victorious advances of the revolution throughout the country, the people of taiwan province, who have a tradition of patriotic, anti-imperialist struggle, staged a heroic armed uprising which shook the reactionary rule of the chiang kai-shek clique in taiwan and assisted in the revolutionary struggle of the people on the mainland of the motherland. participants in today's meeting warmly praised the spirit of revolutionary struggle of the people of taiwan province and expressed deep grief over the death of the martyrs of the uprising

and cordial sympathy with their families. they also paid high tribute and pledged firm support to the people of taiwan province in their current patriotic and just struggle for the liberation of taiwan and the unification of the motherland.

the meeting was sponsored by the c.p.p.c.c. national committee and presided over by vice-chairman hsu teh-heng.

comrade liao cheng-chih was the first to take the floor.

other speakers at the meeting included vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee hu chueh-wen, comrade tsai hsiao, comrade lin li-yun, member of the n.p.c. standing committee and standing committee member of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee tung chi-wu, n.p.c. standing committee member chen yi-sung of taiwan province origin, n.p.c. standing committee member liu fei, deputy to the n.p.c. tien fu-ta of kaoshan nationality from taiwan province, n.p.c. deputy and professor of peking university feng yu-lan, n.p.c. deputy and veteran of the february 28 uprising tsai tzu-min of taiwan province origin, n.p.c. deputy chien chang-chao, compatriot of taiwan province origin wang ah-hsiung who recently returned from the united states, n.p.c. deputy han chuan-hua who is widow of the late mr. wei li-huang, ko lien-ying of kaoshan nationality from taiwan province who is studying in the central institute for nationalities, and c.p.p.c.c. national committee member tu yu-ming.

the speakers unanimously pointed out: taiwan province has been part of china's sacred territory since ancient times and fellow-countrymen in taiwan province are our kith and kin. premier chou en-lai once again solemnly declared at the first session of the fourth national people's congress: "we are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation fellow-countrymen in taiwan and people of the whole country, unite and work together to achieve the noble aim of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland exclamation" this manifests the iron will and strong resolve of the people of all nationalities in china, the people of taiwan province included.

they pointed out in their speeches: the development of the situation at home and abroad is becoming increasingly favourable to our struggle to liberate taiwan. it is absolutely impossible for a handful of anti-china and anti-communist diehards abroad to succeed in their plots for "two chinas", "one china, two governments" and "the independence of taiwan" which they engineered in order to dip a finger in the pie of china's taiwan province.

they spoke of the splendid successes achieved in china's socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the chinese communist party. they expressed the hope that more compatriots from taiwan will come back to the mainland of the motherland to make tours, visit relatives and take part in various activities. they drew attention to the consistent policy of the chinese communist party and the people's government that all patriots belong to one big family, whether they come forward early or late. it is their hope, they said, that the personnel in all fields who went to taiwan province from the mainland will see the situation clearly, stand on the side of patriotism and anti-imperialism and contribute their share to the noble cause of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland.

addressing the meeting, vice-chairman hsu teh-heng stated: "the liberation of taiwan and the unification of the motherland is the common aspiration of the people throughout the country, the people of taiwan included.

"premier chou en-lai once again solemnly declared at the fourth national people's congress: 'we are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation' this manifests the strong resolve of the people of all our nationalities. we are convinced that, with fellow-countrymen in taiwan and the rest of the people in the country closely united and working together under the leadership of the chinese communist party and the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, we will certainly be able to fulfil successfully the lofty goal of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland," he declared.

among others attending the meeting were members of the n.p.c. standing committee, n.p.c. deputies, members and standing committee members of the c.p.p.c.c. national committee, representatives of the taiwan democratic self-government league and compatriots of taiwan province origin, and personalities from all walks of life in the chinese capital.

Liao Cheng-chih Addresses Peking Meeting on Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

"no reactionary forces whatsoever can thwart the struggle of the people in taiwan province to liberate taiwan and unify the motherland."

this was stated by liao cheng-chih, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, at a meeting here today in commemoration of the 28th anniversary of the february 28 uprising of the people of taiwan province.

"it is absolutely impossible for a handful of anti-china and anti-communist diehards abroad to succeed in the plots for 'two chinas', 'one china, two governments' and 'the independence of taiwan', etc., which they engineered in order to dip a finger in the pie of china's taiwan province," he added.

liao cheng-chih pointed out in his speech at the meeting: "taiwan province has been part of china's sacred territory since ancient times and our fellow-countrymen in taiwan are our kith and kin. at the fourth national people's congress, premier chou en-lai once again solemnly declared: 'we are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation fellow-countrymen in taiwan and people of the whole country, unite and work together to achieve the noble aim of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland exclamation' all this manifests the iron will and strong resolve of the people of all nationalities in our country, the people of taiwan province included."

at present, liao cheng-chih went on, the chiang kai-shek clique is beset with internal and external difficulties and is threatened by growing crises. it finds its going tougher and tougher. he condemned the chiang clique for continuing to step up its worship-confucius activities in an attempt to hoodwink and control fellow-countrymen in taiwan province and maintain its reactionary rule. he also brought the chiang clique to task for working hand in glove with the japanese paper "sankei shimbun" in publishing the so-called "secret memoirs" which stand history on its head in a bid to glorify the kuomintang reactionaries and former japanese militarism by singing the praises of their past deeds.

liao cheng-chih said: "the chiang clique's cruel exploitation and rule by dint of secret agents have evoked roaring indignation among fellow-countrymen in taiwan. more and more of them have seen through the reactionary features of the chiang kai-shek

clique. their love for the great leader chairman mao grows ever stronger, so do their support for the chinese communist party and their thoughts of the socialist motherland.

"many of them have overcome a host of obstacles to return to the mainland of the motherland to make visits and see their relatives. through these contacts, they have enhanced their understanding of the mainland of the motherland and strengthened their confidence in struggle.

"fellow-countrymen in taiwan province are using various forms to continue their fight against the chiang clique's tyrannical rule, and their demand for liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland is ringing louder and louder. we express our high esteem and firm support for the people in taiwan province in their patriotic and just struggle. it is our deep conviction that the patriotic forces in taiwan will unite and grow in strength and that no reactionary forces whatsoever can thwart the struggle of the people in taiwan province to liberate taiwan and unify the motherland."

liao cheng-chih said that the developments of the domestic and international situation are more and more favourable to the chinese people's struggle to liberate taiwan. "of the personnel in all fields who went to taiwan from the mainland, patriots are many and traitors are but a few. it is the consistent policy of the communist party and the people's government that all patriots belong to one big family, whether they come forward early or late. we hope that they will see the situation clearly, stand on the side of patriotism and anti-imperialism and contribute their share to the fulfillment of the noble cause of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland.

"we also welcome them to the mainland of the motherland to make tours and visit relatives and friends. we will ensure their safety and freedom of entry and departure.

"taiwan will be liberated and our motherland unified without fail. if the handful of diehards persist in their wrong course, attempt to rely on imperialism to prolong their dying breath and commit the crime of undermining the unification of the motherland, they will certainly come to no good end."

liao cheng-chih continued: "we hope that more and more compatriots from taiwan will come back to the mainland of the motherland to make tours, see relatives and take part in various activities." he extended a warm welcome to physical culture workers and sportsmen in taiwan province and those among taiwan-born overseas

chinese, asking them to form a sports delegation to participate in the third national games of the people's republic of china scheduled to take place in peking in september.

reviewing the earth-shaking changes that had taken place in china over the past two decades and more, liao cheng-chih said: "led by the communist party of china headed by chairman mao and guided by his proletarian revolutionary line, our country has developed from a semi-feudal and semi-colonial one into a thriving socialist state enjoying independence and initiative and the beginnings of prosperity.

"the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, in particular, smashed the bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and of lin piao, and repudiated their counter-revolutionary revisionist lines and the doctrines of confucius and mencius they advocated which stood for restoration, retrogression and national betrayal, thus further strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and promoting socialist construction."

liao cheng-chih stressed: "chairman mao's recent instruction on the question of the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat is of extremely great current significance and far-reaching historical significance for opposing and preventing revisionism, for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, for guarding against a capitalist restoration, for steadfastly implemeting the party's basic line and for persevering in the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

referring to the recent session of the national people's congress, he said that its composition fully demonstrates the great unity of the people of all the nationalities in china which, led by the working class, includes the patriotic democratic parties, patriotic personages, patriotic overseas chinese and chinese compatriots in hongkong and macao. it also shows the continuing development of the revolutionary united front, he added.

twelve of the deputies to the congress are compatriots of taiwan province origin. four of them were elected members of the presidium at the session and two elected members of the n.p.c. standing committee. "this reflects the deep solicitude of the chinese communist party and the people on the mainland of the motherland for their fellow-countrymen in taiwan province and shows that those of taiwan province origin living on the mainland of the motherland, like the rest of the people here, are masters of the country."

he said that the "constitution of the people's republic of china" reflects the common aspiration of the people in china for persevering in the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. "in his 'report on the work of the government,' premier chou en-lai put forward the splendid goal of building china into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of the century as well as various principles and tasks," liao cheng-chih stated. "the people of all nationalities in china are conscientiously studying the theory of marx, lenin and chairman mao on the dictatorship of the proletariat and continuing to broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they are determined to run china's own affairs well and made a greater contribution to mankind."

Liao Cheng-chih's Speech at Peking Meeting on Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

following is the full text of comrade liao cheng-chih's speech at the meeting held here today in commemoration of the 28th anniversary of the february 28 uprising of the people of taiwan province:

compatriots of taiwan province origin, friends and comrades:

today is the 28th anniversary of the february 28 uprising of the people of taiwan province. first of all, let us express deep grief over the death of the martyrs of the uprising and cordial sympathy with their families exclamation

in 1947, when the revolutionary struggle led by the communist party of china against imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism entered a new stage -- that of the great people's revolution, our great leader chairman mao issued the fighting call to the armymen and people of the whole country: "greet the new high tide of the chinese revolution". inspired by the revolutionary developments in the country as a whole, the people of taiwan province, known for their tradition of patriotic struggle against imperialism, heroically staged the february 28 armed uprising which shook the reactionary rule of the chiang kai-shek clique in taiwan and assisted in the revolutionary struggle of the people on the mainland of the motherland.

the february 28 uprising was a component part of the new democratic revolution led by the chinese communist party. we hereby extend our high respects to the patriotic actions of the people of taiwan province and their revolutionary fighting spirit exclamation

compatriots, friends and comrades exclamation earth-shaking changes have taken place in china over the past two decades and more. led by the communist party of china headed by chairman mao and guided by his proletarian revolutionary line, our country has developed from a semi-feudal and semi-colonial one into a thriving socialist state enjoying independence and initiative and the beginnings of prosperity. the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, in particular, smashed the bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and of lin piao, and repudiated their counter-revolutionary revisionist lines and the doctrines of confucius and mencius they advocated which stood for restoration, retrogression and national betrayal, thus further strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and promoting socialist construction. our great achievements prove that only socialism can save china.

the second plenary session of the tenth central committee of the communist party of china and the first session of the fourth national people's congress held under the leadership of our great leader chairman mao were meetings of unity, meetings of victory. chairman mao's recent instruction on the question of the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat is of extremely great current significance and far-reaching historical significance for opposing and preventing revisionism, for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, for guarding against a capitalist restoration, for steadfastly implementing the party's basic line and for persevering in the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. in the form of a fundamental charter, the "constitution of the people's republic of china" adopted by the fourth national people's congress , which consolidates our fruits of victory and defines the nature, line and policies of our state and its structure and tasks, reflects the common aspiration of the people in our country for persevering in the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. in his "report on the work of the government", premier chou en-lai put forward the splendid goal of building china into a powerful modern socialist country before the end of the century as well as various principles and tasks. the people of all nationalities in china are conscientiously studying the theory of marx, lenin and chairman mao on the dictatorship of the proletariat and continuing to broaden, deepen and

persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they are determined to run china's own affairs well and make a greater contribution to mankind.

the composition of the fourth national people's congress fully demonstrates the great unity of the people of all our nationalities which, led by the working class and based on the worker-peasant alliance, includes the patriotic democratic parties, patriotic personages, patriotic overseas chinese and our compatriots in hongkong and macao; it also shows the continuing development of the revolutionary united front. among the deputies to the congress are 12 compatriots of taiwan province origin, including those from among workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres, intellectuals and people of kaoshan nationality as well as the patriotic personage mr. chen yi-sung. at the session, four deputies of taiwan province origin were elected members of the presidium and two elected members of the n.p.c. standing committee. this reflects the deep solicitude of the chinese communist party and the people on the mainland of the motherland for their fellow-countrymen in taiwan province and shows that those of taiwan province origin living on the mainland of the motherland, like the rest of the people here, are masters of the country.

compatriots, friends and comrades exclamation taiwan province has been part of china's sacred territory since ancient times and our fellow-countrymen in taiwan are our kith and kin. at the fourth national people's congress, premier chou en-lai once again solemnly declared: "we are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation fellow-countrymen in taiwan and people of the whole country, unite and work together to achieve the noble aim of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland exclamation " the congress called on "the people of the whole country and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army to firmly implement chairman mao's principle 'dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere, and never seek hegemony', strengthen preparedness against war, and be ready at all times to wipe out any enemy that dares intrude. we are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation" all this manifests the iron will and strong resolve of the people of all nationalities in our country, the people of taiwan province included.

at present, the chiang kai-shek clique is beset with internal and external difficulties and is threatened by growing crises. it finds its going tougher and tougher. pounded by the serious economic crisis of the capitalist world, taiwan's colonial economy is daily deteriorating, with industrial and

agricultural production slumping, small and medium-sized enterprises closing down in growing numbers, trade balance being in the red, prices soaring and unemployment snowballing. the people are in dire poverty and the society is in turmoil. the chiang kai-shek clique, however, continues to step up its worship-confucius activities in an attempt to hoodwink and control fellow-countrymen in taiwan province and maintain its reactionary rule by invoking the dead soul of confucius. the chiang clique also works hand in glove with the "sankei shimbun" of japan in publishing the so-called "secret memoirs" which stand history on its head in a bid to glorify the kuomintang reactionaries and former japanese militarism by singing the praises of their past deeds. but, where there is oppression there is resistance. compatriots in taiwan province all along cherish an ardent love for the motherland and they have a glorious revolutionary tradition. the chiang clique's cruel exploitation and rule by dint of secret agents have evoked roaring indignation among fellow-countrymen in taiwan. more and more of them have seen through the reactionary features of the chiang kai-shek clique. their love for the great leader chairman mao grows ever stronger, so do their support for the chinese communist party and their thoughts of the socialist motherland. many of them have overcome a host of obstacles to return to the mainland of the motherland to make visits and see their relatives. through these contacts, they have enhanced their understanding of the mainland of the motherland and strengthened their confidence in struggle. fellow-countrymen in taiwan province are using various forms to continue their fight against the chiang clique's tyrannical rule, and their demand for liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland is ringing louder and louder. we express our high esteem and firm support for the people in taiwan province in their patriotic and just struggle. it is our deep conviction that the patriotic forces in taiwan will unite and grow in strength and that no reactionary forces whatsoever can thwart the struggle of the people in taiwan province to liberate taiwan and unify the motherland.

we hope that more and more compatriots from taiwan will come back to the mainland of the motherland to make tours, see relatives and take part in various activities. the third national games of the people's republic of china are scheduled to take place in peking in september this year. we warmly welcome physical culture workers and sportsmen in taiwan province and those among taiwan-born overseas chinese to form a sports delegation to participate in this sports festival.

the present international situation which is characterized by great disorder under heaven continues to develop in a direction favourable to the people.

the capitalist world faces the worst economic crisis after the war. the basic contradictions of the world are further sharpening. the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, are rivalling for world hegemony with growing ferocity. the factors for both people's revolution and imperialist war are growing. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line in foreign affairs, we resolutely oppose the hegemonism practised by the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, resolutely combat colonialism and neo-colonialism, and strengthen our unity with the people of all countries, particularly the people of the third world. we have friends all over the world. in this situation, it is absolutely impossible for a handful of anti-china and anti-communist diehards abroad to succeed in the plots for "two chinas", "one china, two governments" and "the independence of taiwan", etc., which they engineered in order to dip a finger in the pie of china's taiwan province.

the developments of the domestic and international situation are more and more favourable to our struggle to liberate taiwan. of the personnel in all fields who went to taiwan from the mainland, patriots are many and traitors are but a few. it is the consistent policy of the communist party and the people's government that all patriots belong to one big family, whether they come forward early or late. we hope that they will see the situation clearly, stand on the side of patriotism and anti-imperialism and contribute their share to the fulfillment of the noble cause of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland. we also welcome them to the mainland of the motherland to make tours and visit relatives and friends. we will ensure their safety and freedom of entry and departure. taiwan will be liberated and our motherland unified without fail. if the handful of diehards persist in their wrong course, attempt to rely on imperialism to prolong their dying breath and commit the crime of undermining the unification of the motherland, they will certainly come to no good end.

compatriots, friends and comrades exclamation let us rally closely under the leadership of the party central committee headed by our great leader chairman mao and under the guidance of his proletarian revolutionary line, and together strive to accomplish the fighting tasks set by the fourth national people's congress and achieve the noble aim of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland exclamation

TIBET

Former Tibetan Serf Is Delegate to National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Feb. 28, 1975)

one of the 25 delegates from the tibet autonomous region to the recent fourth national people's congress was 39-year-old jentseng wangchieh, formerly a serf of dalai's mother.

party branch secretary of a people's commune, jentseng wangchieh and the other four members of his family were serfs in the manor owned by dalai's mother in liehmai, about 400 kilometres southeast of lhasa. the liehmai commune, in a poor dry hilly area, is a pace-setter in agriculture in tibet.

jentseng wangchieh began to tend sheep in the manor as a lad of eight, existing on barley husks and living in a stable. a ragged bag served as his mattress. one day he was forced to carry a 70-kilogram pack on his back to lhasa for dalai's mother in the dead of winter barefoot across mountains deep in snow. his left foot was frost-bitten. on his return, he was immediately sent to help build a lamasery. for two months, he toiled in muddy water and his ankle festered. being a serf, he received no medical treatment and became lame. he tried to run away on several occasions from his childhood. in 1955, he joined many other slaves and serfs who broke into the manor, took grain to eat and destroyed the account books. their resistance was ruthlessly suppressed. one slave was flogged to death. others were thrown into prison, and jentseng wangchieh was whipped until his body was covered with blood.

under the leadership of the party, the tibetan people put down an armed rebellion by the reactionary ruling clique of the tibetan upper social strata in 1959 and carried out democratic reform, ending the criminal feudal system. the million emancipated serfs became masters of the state and began to lead a new happy life.

nurtured and educated by the party, jentseng wangchieh firmly took the socialist road charted by chairman mao. he was elected chairman of the peasant association and in 1963 was admitted into the communist party of china.

soon after the democratic reform movement, the people of liehmai set up 21 mutual-aid teams which they merged into six big ones at the end of 1965. the

liehmai people's commune was set up in 1967 and jentseng wangchieh was elected chairman of its revolutionary committee.

jentseng wangchieh led a 120-member land-reclamation team in the winter of 1966 to open a mountain slope 4,200 metres above sea level. they took shelter in caves or huts built of stones and turf roofed by canvas. from winter to spring, they blunted hundreds of spikes and hoes to reclaim 33 hectares, removing several hundred cubic metres of big stones. liehmai has doubled its farmland, compared with the period before the democratic reform.

they also dug a 8.5-kilometre-long canal on a precipitous mountain.

liehmai is often hit by hail, frost or drought. there have been 13 hailstorms since the commune was set up. the worst hailstorm in local history struck last year, but jentseng wangchieh organized the masses in fighting back and total grain output was over ten per cent higher than the record year of 1973, and 150 per cent more than in 1959. it was the seventh year running that liehmai commune's annual output topped three tons per hectare.

in describing the big changes in liehmai, jentseng wangchieh said, "this is just the beginning. we've taken just the first step in the 'long march' of building socialism and communism."

SAFE NAVIGATION

Ships Sail Up Yangtze Safely

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Feb. 28, 1975)

a dangerous 1,000 kilometre section of the upper course of the yangtze river is now navigable day and night thanks to improvement of the channel and the addition of electric markers and lights.

this section runs from yichang in hupeh province to yipin in szechwan province. its popular name is chuan chiang (szechwan river). accidents used to be frequent and night sailing was impossible before liberation due to dangerous bends and shoals.

more than 120 shoals have been removed since the early 1950's, involving over four million cubic metres of stone and earth. this is one hundred times the total done from 1825 to 1949.

this waterway linking southwest, central south and east china had a total shipping capacity in 1974 that was 8.7 times that in 1949 when new china was founded. three thousand-ton ships can now sail from shanghai, the estuary of the yangtze, through chuan chiang right up to chungking in szechwan province. in old china only 100 to 200 ton vessels could sail the upstream section which is flanked by mountains in precipitous terrain. the weather is often foggy. the chutan, wuhsia and hsiling gorges, which extend more than 200 kilometres on the border of szechwan and hupeh provinces, were called a natural barrier in the old days. there is a succession of narrow, steep-sided to vertical-walled canyons, swift currents and many submerged reefs.

foreign steamships suffered 500 shipwrecks and other accidents along this yangtze section from 1900 to 1949. the junks were involved in many more shipwrecks and casualties were great.

the central people's government established a special office to make an overall plan and direct water conservancy projects on the yangtze river after liberation. the harnessing of this section was an important project, and peasants from people's communes along the river joined the regular workers in blasting and removing shoals, widening and deepening channels and building a number of wharves. the work at kungling rapids in the middle section of hsiling gorge, which used to be known as "ghost gate pass", shows the ingenuity of the workers. the river course was studded with hidden granite reefs and ships had to thread their way past them. the swift currents and hard rocks made it difficult to use standard procedures. an engineering team led by a communist, cheng kang-nien, who is a blasting worker, made a detailed survey of the river bed, currents and reefs. they fixed waterproof explosive packages on the surface of reefs to blast. they blasted 15,000 cubic metres of submerged reefs and opened a straight 70 metre-wide navigation channel.

the navigational markers in this yangtze section before liberation consisted of only a few bamboo poles and circles painted with lime on rocks along river banks. now in the daytime navigational marker boats floating in the swift current, triangular markers hung up on steep cliffs and signals on river banks clearly indicate shoals, reefs and the channel. electrically controlled navigation lights flashing

red and green are automatically switched on at night. ships sailed safely in the navigation channel in 1973 although the water table dropped to the lowest in 30 years that spring and the biggest flood in two decades occurred that summer.

boatmen who sailed junks in this yangtze section before liberation used to be exploited by feudal gangbosses. now many of them and their children have become captains, chief mates or chief engineers.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Burundi Trade Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

the burundi trade delegation led by makuza desire, director of the national office of commerce, wound up its visit to china and left here by air today.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chang keng-ho, a departmental director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade, and officials of the burundi embassy in peking.

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Track and Field Team Holds Friendly Match with Burmese Athletic Team

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Feb. 28, 1975)

a friendly competition was held here yesterday at the aung san stadium by the visiting chinese track and field team and the burmese athletic team.

present to see the competition were burmese deputy health minister u khin nyein, director general of the burmese sports and physical education department u gwan shein, chairman of the burmese track and field federation than htay and chinese ambassador to burma yeh cheng-chang.

a streamer inscribed with "long live the friendship between china and burma" in both burmese and chinese languages was hung over the stand opposite the rostrum. as the athletes and coaches of the two countries entered the playing field and exchanged pennants and bouquets, they were warmly applauded by the over 10,000 spectators.

the athletes of both countries displayed fine sportsmanship and skills. the burmese athletes

obtained good results winning 9 out of 15 events in the competition. they broke 3 burmese national records in women's 100-metre hurdles (14.6 sec.), women's 200-metre race (24.9 sec.) and men's 10,000-metre race (30 min. 57 sec.).

the chinese track and field team arrived here on february 24.

burmese health minister kyi maung received and had a friendly conversation today with leader of the chinese team ho chih-chuan and some members of the team. chinese ambassador to burma yeh cheng-chang was also present.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Military Attache of GDR Embassy in China Gives Army Day Cocktail Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

colonel joachim schroter, military attache of the embassy of the german democratic republic in peking, and his wife gave a cocktail party here this afternoon in celebration of the 19th anniversary of the founding of the g.d.r. national people's army.

among the guests at the party were li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of organizations concerned, including wang ti-kang, wang yi-chih, kan mai and yu hung-liang.

johann wittik, the g.d.r. ambassador to china, and his wife were present.

also present were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china and military attaches of various embassies in china.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Chinese Government Representative Back in Peking from Gambia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

chiang hui-lien, representative of the chinese government and vice-minister of public health, and her party returned to peking by air yesterday after attending the celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the independence of the gambia.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Leaves Peking for Hungary

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

chen chieh, leader of the chinese government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for hungary by air today to sign an agreement on goods exchange and payments for 1975 between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the hungarian people's republic, and pay a visit to that country.

he was seen off at the airport by chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and ivan laszlo, counsellor of the hungarian embassy in peking.

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves New Delhi for Home

(NCNA-English New Delhi, Feb. 27, 1975)

the chinese table tennis delegation with chao cheng-hung as leader and cheng min-chih as deputy leader left here for home today after concluding its friendly visit to india.

it was seen off at the airport by k.n. channa, education secretary of the ministry of education, ranga ramanujan, president of the table tennis federation of india and other indian friends.

ma mu-ming, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in india, was also present.

chao cheng-hung and cheng min-chih yesterday met and had a cordial conversation with pandit sundarlal, president of the india-china friendship association, d. latifi, secretary general of the all-india doctor kotnis memorial committee and gyan singh, president of the doctor kotnis memorial committee, delhi state.

a reception was given by the society for national institutes of physical education and sports of india yesterday afternoon in honour of the chinese delegation. speaking at the reception, arvind netam, indian deputy minister of education, expressed warm welcome to the chinese delegation. he said the small silver ball has further strengthened friendship between the indian and chinese sportsmen and people. in reply, chao cheng-hung thanked the indian friends for their warm welcome and hospitality. he said the delegation will convey to the chinese people the indian people's friendly sentiments towards the chinese people as manifested during its visit.

during their stay in india, the chinese guests had friendly contacts with indian table tennis players and people. they also visited scenic and historic spots in new delhi, agra and jaipur.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Vice President Kang Ryang Uk Stops Over in Peking on Way Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

kang ryang uk, special envoy of president kim il sung of the democratic people's republic of korea, and vice-president of the d.p.r.k., and his party arrived in peking by special plane today on their way home from nepal after attending the coronation of his majesty king birendra bir bikram shah dev.

among those present at the airport to greet them and see them off were tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and wang hsiao-yun, deputy director of the department of asian affairs, and fu shun-ho, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

also present at the airport were korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk, officials of the korean embassy in peking, and y.k. silwal, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy here.

vice-president kang ryang uk and other korean comrades were honoured at a luncheon given by tan chen-lin at the airport.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Civil Aviation Delegation Flies to China for Inauguration Celebrations

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Feb. 28, 1975)

a lao civil aviation delegation left here for china today by the first flight of the royal lao airlines' international air service between vientiane and kwangchow to take part in the inauguration celebrations of the vientiane-kwangchow air service and pay a friendly visit to china.

the delegation is headed by khounta, inspector-general of the ministry of communications and public works of the provisional national union government with his deputy tiao sisouphanouvong, director-general of the lao civil aviation administration.

among those who took the same plane to attend the celebrations were pheng norind, general secretary of the lao provisional national union government and phouy phouthasak, head of the general bureau of the ministry of public health.

kuo ying, chinese ambassador to the kingdom of laos saw them off at the airport.

the royal lao airlines made a successful test flight on the vientiane-kwangchow line on february 21.

Vientiane-Kwangchow Air Service Inaugurated in Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 28, 1975)

regular schedule air service between vientiane and kwangchow was formally inaugurated here today.

a civil aviation delegation of the kingdom of laos arrived here this afternoon by the first flight of the royal air lao. leader of the delegation is khounta, inspector general of the ministry of communications and public works of laos, and deputy leader is prince tiao sisouphanouvong, director-general of the lao civil aviation administration.

phagna pheng norind, secretary-general of the provisional national union government of laos, arrived here by the same plane to attend the inauguration at the invitation of the lao civil aviation administration.

the lao friends were given a warm welcome at the airport by chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; wang yu-ching, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china; liang hsiang, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; and li yu-ting, deputy director of the kwangchow administration of chinese civil airlines.

phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china, made a special trip to kwangchow to greet the delegation at the airport.

china and lao are friendly neighbours. a china-laos civil air transport agreement between the chinese and lao governments was signed in peking on august 27, 1974 in order to further promote the friendly exchanges between the two peoples and the development of air transport between the two countries.

paiyun airport in kwangchow today flew the national flags of china and laos and colourful bunting. huge streamers carried the slogans: "warmly celebrate the formal inauguration of vientiane-kwangchow air service exclamation" and "a warm welcome to visiting lao friends exclamation"

the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee gave a reception in the evening in celebration of the formal inauguration of the vientiane-kwangchow air service and to warmly welcome the distinguished lso guests.

the reception was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship. liang hsiang said in his toast: a long, traditional friendship exists between the people of china and laos. in the protracted struggle against imperialism, the two peoples have always encouraged and supported each other. the people in kwangtung province and kwangchow city and the people of laos have established a close link between them. the inauguration of the vientiane-kwangchow air service will inevitably contribute to the mutual link and traditional friendship between the people of the two countries and the two cities.

delegation leader khounta said in his toast: our two countries are joined by mountains and rivers, and have amicable and close friendly relations. since time immemorial, our two people have been friendly to each other and always supported and sympathized with each other. the inauguration of the vientiane-kwangchow air service will further facilitate friendly exchanges between the two peoples as well as social, cultural, economic and tourist exchanges between the two countries.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Special Envoy Back from Nepal

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

chen hsi-lien, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-premier of the state council, returned to peking by special plane this morning after attending the coronation of king birendra of nepal. also back here were han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, chang han-chih, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and other members of the special envoy's party.

present at the airport to greet them were teng hsiao-ping and chi teng-kuei, vice-premiers, nieh jung-chen and ngapo ngawang-jigme, vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chiao kuan-hua, foreign minister, wang hai-jung, vice-foreign minister, and wang hsiao-yun and fu shun-ho, deputy directors of the foreign ministry.

also present were y.k. silwal, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy here, and embassy officials.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Ambassador to China Gives Press Conference on Question of Kashmir

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie today denounced the indian government's recent act of depriving the kashmir people of their right to self-determination.

speaking at a press conference for chinese and foreign correspondents at the embassy here this afternoon, the ambassador gave a detailed account of the february 24 statement of pakistan prime minister z.a. bhutto on the question of kashmir. he also traced back to the cause and followed the development of the kashmir dispute between pakistan and india and recounted the long struggle of the kashmir people for the right to self-determination.

since the announcement of the "agreement" on the status of kashmir reached between the indian government and sheikh abdullah, former prime minister of the indian occupied kashmir, the ambassador said, the people of kashmir have risen in intensified struggle. he pointed out that like the struggles of the people in asia and africa for freedom and the right to self-determination, the struggle of the kashmir people deserves the support of the peace-loving and justice-upholding peoples of the world. he reiterated the resolute support of the pakistan government and people to the kashmir people's struggle for their right to self-determination.

CHINA AND RWANDA

Rwandan Guests Pass Through Peking On Way Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

rwagafilita pierre celestin, minister of youth of rwanda, and kamali sylvestre, director of cooperation in the ministry of foreign affairs and cooperation of rwanda, arrived here on february 25 on their way home after a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea. they emplaned for home yesterday.

upon their arrival in and departure from peking, the rwandan guests were greeted and seen off at the airport by leading member of the chinese physical

culture and sports commission li ching-chuan, rwandan ambassador to china justin temahagali and minister-councellor of the d.p.r.k. embassy in peking li jae pil.

while in peking, the rwandan guests were met and feted by chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission. they visited the peking spare-time sports school for teenagers, sports facilities, the palace museum and the great wall.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Prime Minister of Tunisia Expresses Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

hedi nouira, prime minister of the republic of tunisia, sent a letter on february 24 to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of china, expressing sympathy on the earthquake in china's liaoning province. the letter reads:

on learning of the earthquake in liaoning province, i extend to you my deep sympathy. the tunisian government and people express sympathy for the sufferings of the afflicted people.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Military Delegation Leaves Peking for Hanoi

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1975)

a military delegation of the people's republic of china with yang yung, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and commander of the sinkiang units of the people's liberation army, as leader and tsao li-huai, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy commander of the air force of the p.l.a., as deputy leader left here for hanoi by special plane this morning. it will pay a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam at the invitation of the ministry of national defence of the host country.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; kuo lin-hsiang, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department; kung chao-nien, deputy commander of the p.l.a. navy; chang chi-hui, deputy commander of the p.l.a. air force; chai cheng-wen, director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, and liang feng, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the ministry of foreign affairs.

also present were nguyen trong vinh, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, col. le thao, military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

Chinese Military Delegation Arrives at Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Feb. 28, 1975)

the military delegation of the people's republic of china arrived here this morning by special plane for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam at the invitation of the ministry of the viet nam national defence.

the delegation is led by yang yung, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and commander of the sinkiang units of the people's liberation army. its deputy leader is tsao li-huai, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy commander of the air force of the p.l.a.

present at the airport to greet the delegation were colonel general hoang van thai, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-minister of national defence, and deputy chief of the general staff of the viet nam people's army, lieutenant general tran sam, vice-minister of national defence, lieutenant general le trong tan, deputy chief of the general staff of the v.n.p.a., lieutenant general le quang hao, deputy head of the general political department of the v.n.p.a. and major general vu xuan chiem, deputy head of the general logistics department of the v.n.p.a.

this morning, the gia lam airport was permeated with the militant unity and warm friendship between the peoples and armies of viet nam and china. when the special

plane carrying the chinese delegation touched down, colonel general hoang van thai went up, cordially shook hands with and embraced yang yung and tsao li-huai. women fighters of the viet nam people's army presented them with flowers.

le khoan hong, acting-head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam to the d.r.v.n. was also present at the airport.

the delegation was also greeted by fu hao, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n., yan ling, member of the chinese military delegation and military attache of the chinese embassy to the d.r.v.n., and representatives of the chinese technicians working in viet nam.

accompanied by hoang van thai, yang yung and tsao li-huai reviewed a guard of honour of the viet nam people's army and met cadres and fighters of the viet nam people's army welcoming the delegation.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 13, 1975 No. 5810

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Restrict the Bourgeois Rights and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Ching Hua (景华)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1975)

The historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat since the Paris Commune shows that the proletariat which has seized state power must not only suppress counter-revolution at home and resist subversion and aggression by external enemies but also take up the long and arduous task of weeding out the old base by restricting the part of bourgeois right which still exists in socialist society, gradually reducing and even wiping out the three major differences and creating conditions which make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist, or for a new bourgeoisie to emerge again. This is a very important historical task for the dictatorship of the proletariat. The basic line charted by our great leader Chairman Mao for the Party in the entire historical period of socialism and the series of revolutionary struggles carried out by the people of the whole country in the political, economic, ideological and cultural spheres under the leadership of Chairman Mao, and in particular, the great proletarian cultural revolution, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and Chairman Mao's latest important instruction on the question of theory are all for accomplishing this task.

In the socialist period, all revisionists are bound to adopt a thousand and one ways to distort, attack and wipe out the dictatorship of the proletariat in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. In order to attain this criminal aim, they vigorously push a revisionist line. In the international arena they must work in collusion with imperialism, revisionism

and reaction, and at home they must collaborate with the landlords, rich peasants, reactionaries, bad elements and rightists to carry out counter-revolutionary conspiratorial activities to usurp Party and state leadership. At the same time, they spread bourgeois ideas and make use of the bourgeois rights to bring up new bourgeois elements and expand their social foundation for restoration. Lin Piao was precisely such a sworn enemy of the dictatorship of the proletariat. With tenfold the frenzy and a hundredfold increase in hatred, he launched a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat and wanted to openly overthrow the dictatorship of the proletariat. Meanwhile, he had never slackened the propagation of bourgeois ideas and he made use of the old force of habit to advocate and expand the bourgeois rights as his soil and condition for restoring capitalism.

The socialist society implements the principle of "from each according to his ability, to each according to his work." Under the condition that the public ownership of means of production has been realized, this principle of distribution has negated the system of the exploitation of man by man through which "those who work are not rewarded but those who do not work are rewarded" in the society of exploiting classes for the past several thousand years. This principle of distribution takes labor as the yardstick, and as far as this point is concerned, all workers are equal. However, when this yardstick of labor is applied to the workers with different conditions, inequality would appear in fact. Therefore, it is still a bourgeois right and is not much different from the old society. Under the socialist condition, the question of how to handle the question of bourgeois right is an important question of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines.

Socialist society is not rigid and invariable but is constantly moving forward. We must make use of the law of unity of opposites in materialist dialectics to observe socialist society and we should also make use of the law of unity of opposites to analyze the bourgeois rights which still exist in socialist society. Chairman Mao points out, "Our country at present practices a commodity system and the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc. These can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat." We must recognize that bourgeois right is inevitable at the socialist stage, and at the same time see that it contains unreasonable factors. We must affirm its role as well as impose on it the necessary restrictions and finally replace it with the principle of "from each according to his ability, to each according to his need."

Lin Piao had an ulterior object in view in nonsensically saying that "the principle of to each according to his work and material interests are the decisive motivating force for developing socialist production" and advocating the revisionist "theory of distribution as the decisive factor." As Lenin said, "Infinitely mendacious is the ordinary bourgeois conception of socialism as something lifeless, petrified, fixed once for all." On this question, it is meaningful to review the struggle waged by our Party against the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i in the early days of liberation. At that time, there were still five kinds of economic

factors such as socialism, semi-socialism, individual economy, capitalism and state capitalism. Liu Shao-ch'i made use of this condition to vigorously advocate the "consolidation of the order of new democracy" in a vain attempt to maintain and develop capitalism forever, and oppose the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce. At this juncture, Chairman Mao set forth the general line for the transition period, and formulated a series of general and specific policies for the socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production, thus giving impetus to the continued forward development of the socialist revolution in our country. This is the struggle between the socialist and capitalist roads and also the struggle between the two world outlooks of dialectics and metaphysics.

In advocating the expansion of bourgeois rights, Lin Piao's tactics and aims were identical in every respect to those of Liu Shao-ch'i. He made use of things bound to exist in the historical period of socialism to describe "to each according to his work" as the "decisive motivating force" for the development of socialist production with the aim to foster a social foundation for him to restore capitalism. The Soviet revisionist renegade clique have precisely made use of and expanded the bourgeois rights as one of their important means to restore capitalism in the Soviet Union. By wildly advocating "material incentives" and making use of high wages, high reward, high fees paid to writers on piecework basis and all kinds of additional personal allowances, they have fostered a high-salaried stratum, which is made up of a group of exploiters who feed on the blood and sweat of the working people. It is precisely this group of new bourgeois elements that have become the social foundation for the Soviet revisionist renegade clique to push revisionism and restore capitalism in the Soviet Union.

What is the basic motivating force for the development of socialist production? In socialist society, in order to consolidate the economic base of socialism and develop the socialist productive forces, it is necessary to persevere in developing the socialist revolution on the economic, political and ideological fronts, constantly adjust those parts in the relations of production which are not adaptable to the development of the productive forces, adjust the parts in the superstructure that are not adaptable to the economic base, and guarantee the socialist orientation of production. Practice shows that only the socialist revolution is the powerful motivating force for the development of socialist production. "To each according to his work" can play a certain role in socialist production, but if the bourgeois right is not restricted, it will also play a negative role. In socialist society, we still cannot totally abolish the bourgeois right, but we must restrict its role. The requirement of the broad masses of cadres and workers, peasants, soldiers, students and traders to persevere in taking the "May 7" road, the sending of educated youths to mountain and rural areas, the barefoot doctors, the participation of cadres in collective productive labor, and the participation of the working masses in the administration of enterprises personally initiated by Chairman Mao are all important measures for restricting the bourgeois rights, reducing the three major differences and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat.

It was precisely because of this that Lin Piao and his ilk showed implacable hatred for these revolutionary measures. They attacked the taking of the "May 7" road by the cadres as "unemployment in disguise," smeared the sending of educated youths to the mountains and the countryside as "reform through labor in disguise" and attacked the measures for reducing the differences in wages as "exploitation in disguise." All this has clearly bared Lin Piao's criminal aim in advocating the bourgeois rights.

In advocating the fallacy that the "principle of to each according to his work and material interests" were the "decisive motivating force" for developing socialist production, Lin Piao vainly attempted to use "material incentives" to oppose proletarian politics in command and the bourgeois ideology to corrupt the masses and lure people onto the evil path of working for money. He talked nonsense saying that "the good or bad solution....of people's remuneration (salary and rank) can determine the extent of their enthusiasm." Their ilk also copied a passage from a novel as their motto: "In order to prevent the disasters which destiny may bring, there is only one thing in the world which we can rely upon, that is money." If we do not emphasize the command of proletarian politics and do not criticize the bourgeois ideas such as "material incentives" and that "money is all-powerful" but kneel down in worship of bourgeois rights, then some of our comrades would be restricted by the narrow outlook of the bourgeoisie and become philistines who are reluctant to work half an hour more than the others and reluctant to accept less remuneration than the others. Some people would also be made to embrace the bourgeois style of life and even degenerate into demoralized elements, corrupt and larcenous elements and even revisionists. This will expand the social foundation for capitalist restoration. Should people like Lin Piao mount the stage, it would be quite easy for them to practice the capitalist system. Therefore, the restriction of bourgeois rights under the dictatorship of the proletariat is an important measure for us to oppose and prevent revisionism and an important guarantee that the plots of capitalist restoration of people like Lin Piao cannot succeed.

Our Party and state have all along shown great concern for the material life of the working people have invariably paid great attention to constantly raising the material life of the people on the foundation of developing production. This concern for material life of the people is beneficial to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the development of socialist production. However, our Party has never used it as a means to stimulate production but has given priority to carrying out education on socialism and communism for the masses of the people. Mere emphasis on the "principle of material benefits" in alienation from the education of the masses of the people with the communist spirit will lead to the evil path. Our slogan is "grasp the revolution and promote production," which means putting proletarian politics in command, the mass line, and carrying forward the communist spirit. As far as we communists and the revolutionary people are concerned, Chairman Mao's doctrine of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is our

guiding thought. What encourages us to forge ahead is the great ideal of building socialism and realizing communism. The heroic figures such as Ironman Wang, Wang Kuo-fu, Lei Feng and Chiao Yü-lu are models for us to learn from. Marx and Engels had pointed out in Communist Manifesto long ago, "The communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations; no wonder that its development involves the most radical rupture with traditional ideas." We must seriously study the Marxist theories concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat, persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, restrict the bourgeois rights, shatter the concept of bourgeois rights, embrace communist ideas and fight with unflagging efforts for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the ultimate realization of communism!

* * *

Make the Most Radical Rupture With Traditional Ideas

- some insights from the study of the Communist Manifesto

by

the group of theorists of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1975)

The teachers of revolution Marx and Engels pointed out in the Communist Manifesto, "The communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations; no wonder that its development involves the most radical rupture with traditional ideas." This scientific assertion has pointed out the historical mission of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Marxism deems that being determines consciousness and the economic base determines the superstructure. But once ideology and the superstructure are formed, they react against the social being and economic base which are responsible for their emergence. Under the socialist system based on the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country, the emergence and development of socialist new ideas, new culture, new customs and new habits plays an active role in giving impetus to the consolidation and development of the socialist economic base. However, although the social economic system has changed and the exploiters have been stripped of their rights, the old ideology has not disappeared and cannot disappear right away following the destruction of the old system. The traditional concepts and force of habit of several thousand years standing still exert a certain influence in our minds. In the aspects of commodity production, monetary exchange and the distribution of consumer goods in the socialist period, there are still traces left behind by the old society and they can still affect our thinking. In the superstructure including the various ideological spheres, the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and their agents vigorously propagate the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, spread the reactionary ideas of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism, and use them to oppose the socialist ideology with Marxism as its guide and corrupt the broad masses in a vain attempt to disintegrate the economic base of socialism and restore capitalism. In socialist society, it is not enough to merely secure and carry out the socialist revolution on the economic front (in the ownership of means of production). There must also be a thoroughgoing socialist revolution on the political and ideological front. Only through grasping well the struggle on the political and ideological front and making the most radical rupture with traditional ideas can we consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In order to make the most radical rupture with traditional ideas, it is necessary to uphold the Marxist philosophy of struggle. The socialist ideology can only be firmly established through the struggle to shatter the

ideology of all exploiting classes. After the liberation of the whole country, Chairman Mao has led the whole Party and people of the whole country to criticize bourgeois ideas on many occasions and launched the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. All these struggles are for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, the reactionary ideology cannot be wiped out by means of a few struggles. We must carry forward the spirit of uninterrupted and thoroughgoing revolution and persevere in carrying the revolution in the ideological sphere through to the end.

In order to make the most radical rupture with the old traditional concepts, it is necessary to fully mobilize and rely on the masses. The practice of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius fully shows that only through extensively mobilizing the masses and using the sharp weapon of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought can we criticize the bourgeoisie and revisionism with unprecedented depth and breadth and wipe out all of the old ideology, old culture, old customs and old habits. We must follow Chairman Mao's directives, seriously study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way and implement the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in the basic-level units.

* * *

Learn To Use the Law of Class Struggle To Observe the "Wind Direction"

by

Hsüeh Chih-kang (许志刚), wind observer of a certain artillery unit of the Nanking units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1975)

Lenin pointed out in "The State and Revolution," "Opportunism does not extend the recognition of class struggle to what is the cardinal point, to the period of transition from capitalism to communism, to the period of the overthrow and the complete abolition of the bourgeoisie. In reality, this period inevitably is a period of an unprecedentedly violent class struggle in unprecedentedly acute forms." Lenin's instruction is very important for us to understand the objective laws of class struggle for the entire historical period of socialism and raise our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle.

At first, I did not have a clear understanding of the law of class struggle in the socialist period. When I first became a wind observer, I thought that the "wind" in society was like the wind of the natural world, and that it came without a shadow, left without a trace, and was ever changing and unpredictable. Later, the old comrades told me that although the natural wind is ever changing, laws invariably could be found. Are the "winds and clouds" of the class struggle in the socialist period also like the natural winds and clouds with laws that can be discovered? In conjunction with the practice of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, I repeatedly studied the Marxist viewpoint concerning classes and class struggles and came to understand that many important incidents of class struggle and the two-line struggle in history were invariably dominated by internal laws. For example, the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat started by Chao Kao at Shach'iu was dominated by the law of necessity governing the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in the period of great social upheaval for the replacement of the slavery system with the feudal system. Similarly, there are invariably also laws to follow in class struggle and the two-line struggle in the entire historical period of socialism. In the more than 20 years after the founding of new China, the four important two-line struggles undergone by our Party, despite the differences in the object and form of struggle, were all struggles between restoration and counter-restoration under the dictatorship of the proletariat. No matter how the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and their agents may change their counter-revolutionary strategy and tactics, as long as we diligently learn to use the law of class struggle in the entire historical period of socialism to observe the movement of class enemies, we can opportunely perceive their repulsive man-eating features through their ever changing masks and through their repulsive performances, discover their criminal conduct for counter-revolutionary restoration, and hence win victories in the struggle against restoration.

In the past, in the course of undergoing training in observing the direction of the wind, we sometimes came to the conclusion that there was "no wind." Later, through studying the Marxist theory of class struggle, we understood the truth that "the tree wants to remain quiet, but the winds won't stop"and began to have doubts on the conclusion that there was "no wind." When we carried out careful observation again with the balloon theodolite, we discovered that the "no wind" conclusion was often incorrect. This has also made me think that the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is made up of a series of battles fought on the political, economic, cultural, ideological and other fronts. Sometimes the "wind" is stronger and sometimes not so strong. Sometimes the "wind force" is stronger on this front but weaker on that front. The reverse is also true. However, it is impossible to have "no wind" at any time on any front. We must firmly bear in mind the teachings of the teachers of revolution, make use of the law of class struggle for the entire historical period of socialism to observe the "wind direction," brave the winds and rains of class struggle and the two-line struggle, and fight with unflagging efforts for consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat!

* * *

FIGHTER-THEORISTS OF PLA NAVY

The Heroic Navy That Never Quits Fighting

- About the group of fighter-theorists of the 389th Warship that had gloriously won the order of first class merit in the Battle of Hsisha for self-defense

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 7, 1975)

In the Battle of Hsisha Islands for self-defense, the comrades of the 389th Warship displayed courage in fighting and no fear of sacrifice, and, with a show of heroism that overwhelmed all enemies, they scored together with the fraternal warships an important victory by sinking one enemy vessel and damaging three others, thus rendering distinguished service in the defense of the great socialist motherland. After the end of that battle, full of revolutionary fighting spirit and with the dashing appearance of fighters, they have plunged themselves into a new battlefield free from smoke and gunfire--the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and fought as though they are at sea.

Recounted here are the deeds of the comrades of the theory group of the 389th Warship who, led by the Party branch and seized with burning proletarian indignation, launched a fierce attack against Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline.

I

The group of fighter-theorists of the 389th Warship was set up in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. Starting with seven persons, it gradually grew to a membership of 17, including four cadres and 13 fighters. In the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the comrades of this theory group came deeply to understand that "in the naval battle Hsisha sea battle, the armed enemy could not be knocked down with bare hands, and in the ideological sphere, none could criticize and discredit the reactionary thoughts of Lin Piao and Confucius could not be toppled by criticism without the weapon of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought."

The heated class struggle and the historical mission resting on their shoulders aroused and encouraged the comrades of the theory group to scale theoretical heights! Whether they be cadres or fighters, comrades with a high or low cultural level, besides studying at the time stipulated, they consciously and tightly laid hold of time before meals, at work breaks and noon breaks, in the evenings and holidays to seriously study books by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. When they had enough time, they went through one chapter, and when there was not enough time, they read just one passage. They persevered in the effort and stuck it out.

A hardcore fighter-theorist called T'ang Kuo-ch'ing was not high in cultural level. As far as this young naval fighter was concerned, the study of theory was rather difficult. But he was not cowed by difficulties. In order to master the ideological weapon for the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, he studied assiduously and with fortitude. He was often seen carrying a book in one hand and a dictionary in the other, and he referred to the dictionary as he read. When he came across questions he did not understand, he humbly approached others for advice. When he was unable to understand some passages after he went through them once, he would read them the second or third time until he understood. Thus, in the short course of a year, he successively finished reading over a dozen works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, including the "Communist Manifesto," "The Critique of the Gotha Program," "The State and Revolution," "The Proletarian Revolution and Renegade Kautsky," "On Practice," "On Contradiction," "Where Do Correct Ideas Come From?" "On People's Democratic Dictatorship," "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the people," "The Chinese Revolution and the Communist Party," etc., and wrote notes (taken during reading) and critical articles totalling over 50,000 characters. He thus raised his theoretical level and strengthened his capacity for making criticism.

At a group study-discussion meeting, some comrades posed this question: "As both the peasant uprisings and the Legalist reforms have pushed history forward, how are the two related to each other? Which of them has actually pushed history forward?" Little T'ang was all ears, and took this question to heart. He felt that the clarification of this question was of great help toward deeply realizing that the masses of people were the motive force pushing history forward, exposing Lin Piao's criminal aim in worshipping Confucianism and opposing Legalism and raising everyone's awareness of the two-line struggle. Therefore, he made up his mind to have a clear idea of this question.

It was already very late at night. The warship patrols on guard had changed shifts again and again, and the clock had struck time and again, but the light in T'ang Kuo-ch'ing's room was still on. With the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung in hand, he studied and wrote with undivided attention. He was tackling Chairman Mao's brilliant work "The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party" and chewing over the passage, "It was the class struggles of the peasants, the peasant uprisings and peasant wars that constituted the real motive force of historical development in Chinese feudal society." In line with Chairman Mao's teaching, he looked up data about the peasant uprisings of China. The more he studied, the clearer he became, and the more thought he gave to the question, the deeper his understanding. He discovered that before or after each revolutionary peasant uprising, there always appeared some well-known representative figures of Legalism and this was often accompanied by a heated debate between the Confucian and Legalist schools. This made him understand that the revolutionary peasant uprising pushed forward society as well as the Legalist political reforms. But for the struggles of the slaves and peasants, there also would be no Legalist thought. The political reforms carried out by the Legalist figures reflected the demands of the era for progress, but in the final analysis, the laboring people were the motive force that pushed history forward. The following day, Little

T'ang recounted at the study group his own insights derived from study. Hearing this, everyone was greatly enlightened and educated. They had a clear idea of the relationship between peasant uprisings and Legalist reforms, and criticized the reactionary fallacy that "heroes and slaves jointly made history" advocated by Lin Piao and company.

II

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius continuously deepened. In July last year, the Jen-min Jih-pao reported the advanced deeds of the workers of the Tientsin Station who studied and publicized the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. This greatly spurred on and inspired the theory group of the 389th Warship. In line with the needs of the struggle and the demands of the masses, the Party branch decided to organize a backbone force of theorists who would get going in editing and writing data for publicizing the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

One evening, the warship political commissar told backbone theorist Ch'iang Yao-p'ing, "The compilation of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole is essential for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. You must accomplish this task well." Ch'iang Yao-p'ing clearly understood that as his own cultural level was low and his knowledge of history scanty, it was no simple thing for him to sort out in a very short time the conditions of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism that took place over 2,000 years ago in our country!

Late at night, other comrades were already soundly asleep, but Little Ch'iang was still tossing and turning in bed. He was unable to sleep, and his mind was a churning whirl of thoughts. He called back to mind the miserable history of his own family and those days before liberation when together with the broad masses of laboring people, his family had to toil from generation to generation like draft animals for the landlords and to drive themselves hard day and night. In spite of all that, they had to lead a pathetic life of having not a roof overhead and not a single inch of land to stand on, and were inadequately clothed and fed. For the sake of upholding their reactionary rule, the exploiting classes deliberately distorted and reversed history. Now, we have stood up as masters of the house. We must reverse the history reversed by the exploiting classes in the past and put history back in its proper prospective, dig deep into the ideological foundation of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, vigorously criticize the reactionary essence of the effort of Lin Piao and Confucius toward restoration and regression, and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. When Little Ch'iang thought of this, he felt charged all over with an extra surge of strength and renewed confidence.

Early next day, Little Chiang got hold of a large stack of books and devoted himself to study together with two fellow fighters. As the history spanning that lengthy period of over 2,000 years was packed with so many figures and events, the study of it was really beset with a large

host of difficulties. But they were not cowed by difficulties. They persisted in grappling with difficulties of all sorts. When they came upon viewpoints which they did not understand, they studied the relevant writings by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. Because they were short of data, they gathered together the pamphlets and newspapers clippings kept by the comrades on the warship, and the numerous mass-criticism manuscripts written by other comrades for use. Where they were really unable to understand something, they went into the midst of the masses to study same with the others. In the hot summer of the south, the scorching sun beat down like a red-hot ball of fire. In day time, they occupied themselves with writing, not the least bothered by the bath of sweat they found themselves in. At night, they went on writing, not the least disturbed by the stinging bites of mosquitos and insects. At times when they got so tired that they just could not keep their eyes open, they steeped their faces in a basin of cold water to sober themselves up a bit, and persevered in the battle. Seeing the red-rimmed eyes of Little Ch'iang from overwork, other comrades said to him with concern, "You must have proper rest. Don't become sick with overwork!" Little Ch'iang replied, "In the Battle of Hsisha for self-defense, our fellow fighters thought nothing of death in their defense of the motherland. Today, getting a bit too tired in working toward the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat is just nothing. Even greater difficulties must also be conquered! We must not only be heroes fighting on the battlefield but also be pacesetters fighting on the cultural front!" What he said warmed the hearts of his comrades-in-arms.

Where there is a will there is a way. After many days and nights of fighting, Ch'iang Yao-p'ing and his two fellow fighters had looked through data containing over 100,000 Chinese characters. Using the viewpoints of historical materialism and dialectical materialism, they finally compiled the three sets of materials for propaganda and discussion, including "The Struggle Between Confucianism and Legalism During the Periods of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States," "An Introduction to the Representative Figures of Legalism." The naval fighters at the outposts of the South China Sea of the motherland had mounted the rostrum for the study of history.

III

One day in early October, a certain unit of the South China Sea Fleet held a report meeting with the comrades of the theory group of the 389th Warship recounting their insights from the study of "On Salt and Iron" and the criticism of the Confucian capitulationist line. That day, the auditorium with a seating capacity for around 1,000 was packed to the brim. People saw a bright young fighter stepping onto the rostrum and breaking into a speech the moment he opened his mouth. Though not fluent in the standard spoken language, he talked in a graphic and forceful manner. His clearcut viewpoints, his popular and easy-to-understand reasoning and his forceful gesticulation tugged at the heartstrings of the audience. After the comrades heard his speech, everyone praised him saying, "A thorough study effort and a good speech!" This young fighter was none other than

Yang Kuang-yu, a fighter backbone fighter-theorist of the 389th Warship and leader of the Main Engine Second Squad.

Yang Kuang-yu had only a cultural standard of higher primary school. When asked why he was able to give such a good speech, he would give you this answer: "The speech has drawn rich political nourishment from the masses and is the crystallization of everyone's efforts."

In the battle to criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, Yang Kuang-yu, like everyone else, was determined to be a pace-setter fighting the first round in criticism. At that time, in order to criticize in depth Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and further understand clearly its ultra-Right essence, the Party branch decided to organize everyone to study the material in the "On Salt and Iron" about the polemic unfolded between the Confucian and Legalist schools around the war of resistance against the Huns. As far as Yang Kuang-yu was concerned, the study of "On Salt and Iron" was beset with many "roadblocks." But he forged ahead after learning of difficulties involved. With the help of the work group of the higher-level leadership organ, Yang Kuang-yu and the comrades of the theory group went through in one week data containing over 200,000 characters and also history books. In order to have a clear idea of the fundamental thinking of "On Salt and Iron" and draw a correct conclusion therefrom, they carefully went over every word, every sentence and every passage therein and repeatedly tried to comprehend the original meaning of the text. They found out the fundamental differences between the Confucian and Legalist schools and applied the Marxist viewpoint to the analysis and criticism of the Confucian capitulationist line. After several days and nights of fearless fighting, they wrote a draft speech containing over 8,000 Chinese characters for giving guidance and assistance to study.

However, when the first draft was finished and read out tentatively to the group, everyone had a lot to say. Undeterrred, Yang Kuang-yu spent one whole day and night working out the second draft according to the views of others. The comrades still had a lot to say. When he was beset with difficulties, the leadership opportunely went to chat with him, and encouraged him to show greater courage and carry on with the fight. He summed up lessons from experience and brought his draft speech to the masses in a further effort to solicit opinions. After repeating this process several times, what was originally a neat and clean draft had been so changed that it assumed an entirely different look. Making the most of time, he made another all-round study and revision of the draft speech. When he gave another tentative talk based on it, he won the praise of everyone. Based upon the draft speech for guiding study, Yang Kuang-yu and the comrades of the theory group also wrote a series of articles. They were successively published in the Hung-ch'i magazine and other magazines and newspapers.

"There is no end to fighting." When the people of all nationalities of the whole country were jubilantly celebrating the successful convocation of the 4th National People's Congress, the comrades of the theory group of

the 389th Warship, full of lofty feelings and with enhanced confidence, were determined to fight on forever and move forward toward a new goal, in the spirit of carrying all before them!

- By Our Own Correspondent

* * *

YAO WEN-YUAN ON THE LIN PIAO ANTI-PARTY CLIQUE

On the Social Basis of the Lin Piao Anti-Party Clique

by Yao Wen-yuan

(HCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

"on the social basis of the lin piao anti-party clique" is the title of an article by yao wen-yuan carried in the latest issue of the journal "red flag". the full text reads as follows:

speaking of the necessity for a clear understanding of the question of the proletariat exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, chairman mao pointed out explicitly: "(boldface begins) it would be quite easy for people like lin piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power. therefore, we should read some more marxist-leninist works. (boldface ends)" this brings up a most important question: what is the class nature of "people like lin piao"? what is the social basis that engendered the lin piao anti-party clique? undoubtedly a clear understanding of this question is fully necessary for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing a capitalist restoration and for firmly implementing the party's basic line for the historical period of socialism and creating step by step the conditions in which it will be impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist, or for a new bourgeoisie to arise.

like all other revisionists and revisionist tendencies, lin piao and his revisionist line were not at all accidental. lin piao and his sworn followers were extremely isolated in the whole party, the whole army and among the people of the whole country, but there is a deep-rooted class basis in society that engendered this extremely isolated gang, who called themselves "heavenly horses" "flying, through the skies, solitary and free".

it is rather clear that the lin piao anti-party clique represented the interests of the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and the desire of the overthrown reactionaries to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. the lin piao anti-party clique opposed the great proletarian cultural revolution and had inveterate hatred for the socialist system under the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country, slandering it as "feudal autocracy" and cursing it as a "contemporary chin shih huang". they wanted to have the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists "achieve genuine political

and economic liberation", i.e., turning the dictatorship of the proletariat into a dictatorship of the landlords and comprador-bourgeoisie and the socialist system into a capitalist system politically and economically. as agents in the party, agents of the bourgeoisie which is working hard for a restoration, the lin piao anti-party clique reached the point of frenzy in its attack on the party and the dictatorship of the proletariat, going to the length of setting up an organization of secret agents and plotting a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat. this state of frenzy reflects the fact that reactionaries who have lost political power and the means of production would inevitably do all they can to recapture their lost positions of the exploiting classes. we have seen how lin piao, after his political and ideological bankruptcy, tried to "eat up" the proletariat by staking everything on a single cast like a desperate gambler and finally betrayed the nation and fled to the enemy; his counter-revolutionary nature was not changed in the least despite the very patient education, waiting and efforts to save him by chairman mao and the party central committee. all this reflects the life-and-death struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the two major antagonistic classes, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, a struggle that will go on for a long period. so long as the overthrown reactionary classes still exist, the possibility remains for the emergence within the party (and in society as well) of representatives of the bourgeoisie who will try to turn their hope for restoration into attempts at restoration. therefore, we must raise our vigilance, guard against and smash every plot by reactionaries at home and abroad, and not permit our vigilance to slacken. but seeing this much is still not grasping the whole issue. the lin piao anti-party clique represented the hope not only of the overthrown landlords and bourgeoisie for restoration but of the newly engendered bourgeois elements in socialist society for usurping power. they themselves had some characteristics of the newly engendered bourgeois elements, and a number of them were in fact such elements. and certain of their slogans met and reflected the needs in developing capitalism of the bourgeois elements and those who want to take the capitalist road. it is precisely this aspect of the question that merits further analysis.

chairman mao points out: "(boldface begins) lenin said, 'small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale.' this also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the party members. both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life. (boldface ends)" some of those in the lin piao anti-party clique

were the very representatives of the bourgeoisie and capitalism so engendered. among them, lin li-kuo (lin piao's son -- tr.) and his small "fleet" (code name for secret agent organization -- tr.) were out-and-out anti-socialist bourgeois elements and counter-revolutionaries engendered in socialist society.

the existence of bourgeois influence and the influence of international imperialism and revisionism are the political and ideological source of new bourgeois elements, while the existence of bourgeois right provides the vital economic basis for their emergence.

lenin pointed out: "(boldface begins) in the first phase of communist society (usually called socialism) 'bourgeois right' is not abolished in its entirety, but only in part, only in proportion to the economic revolution so far attained, i.e., only in respect of the means of production. (boldface ends)" (boldface begins) however, it continues to exist as far as its other part is concerned; it continues to exist in the capacity of regulator (determining factor) in the distribution of products and the allotment of labour among the members of society. the socialist principle: 'he who does not work, neither shall he eat,' is already realized; the other socialist principle: 'an equal amount of products for an equal amount of labour,' is also already realized. but this is not yet communism, and it does not yet abolish 'bourgeois right,' which gives to unequal individuals, in return for unequal (really unequal) amounts of labour, equal amounts of products. (boldface ends)"

chairman mao points out: "(boldface begins) china is a socialist country. before liberation, she was more or less like capitalism. even now she practises an eight-grade wage system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. what is different is that the system of ownership has changed. (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) our country at present practises a commodity system, and the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc. these can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. (boldface ends)"

in socialist society, there still exist two kinds of socialist ownership, namely, ownership by the whole people and collective ownership. this determines that china at present practises a commodity system. the analyses made both by lenin and chairman mao tell us that bourgeois right which is bound to exist as regards distribution and exchange under the socialist system should be restricted under the dictatorship of

the proletariat so that in the long course of the socialist revolution the three major differences between workers and peasants, between town and country and between manual and mental labour will gradually be narrowed and the discrepancies between grades will be narrowed and the material and ideological conditions for closing such gaps will gradually be created. conversely, if the consolidation, extension and strengthening of bourgeois right and that part of inequality it entails are called for, the inevitable result will be polarization, i.e., a small number of people will in the course of distribution acquire increasing amounts of commodities and money through certain legal channels and numerous illegal ones; capitalist ideas of amassing fortunes and craving for personal fame and gain, stimulated by such "material incentives", will spread unchecked; public property will be turned into private property, and speculation, graft and corruption, theft and bribery will rise; the capitalist principle of the exchange of commodities will make its way into political life and even into party life, undermine the socialist planned economy and give rise to such acts of capitalist exploitation as the conversion of commodities and money into capital and labour power into a commodity; there will be a change in the nature of the system of ownership in certain departments and units which follow the revisionist line; and instances of the oppression and exploitation of the labouring people will once again occur. as a result, a small number of new bourgeois elements and upstarts who have totally betrayed the proletariat and the labouring people will emerge among party members, workers, well-to-do peasants and personnel in state organs. our worker comrades have put it well: "if bourgeois right is not restricted, it will hold back the development of socialism and aid the growth of capitalism." when the economic strength of the bourgeoisie grows to a certain extent, its agents will demand political rule, the overthrow of the dictatorship of the proletariat and of the socialist system, and a complete change of socialist ownership, and openly restore and develop the capitalist system. once in power, the new bourgeoisie will first of all suppress the people in a blood bath and restore capitalism in the superstructure, including all spheres of ideology and culture. they will then conduct distribution in proportion to the amount of capital and power each holds, leaving "to each according to his work" an empty husk. a handful of new bourgeois elements who monopolize the means of production at the same time monopolize the power of distributing consumer goods and other products. such is the process of restoration that has already taken place in the soviet union.

the way the lin piao anti-party clique stooped to anything to amass riches, insatiably pursued

a bourgeois way of life and used bourgeois right as a means to carry out insidious, unsavoury and vile activities; many instances have been brought to light and subjected to criticism. but even more illustrative is the programme for a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, "outline of project 571", in which the lin piao anti-party clique used precisely the idea of bourgeois right, not anything else, to abet or incite certain people of various classes to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat. in other words, the class interests the programme represents are precisely those of a number of new bourgeois elements and a few people who want to use bourgeois right for the development of capitalism, in addition to the interests of the old bourgeoisie. this explains why the programme directs its attack on chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and why it shows particularly bitter hatred of certain restrictions our country put on bourgeois right through the socialist revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the lin piao anti-party clique slandered the enrolment of office cadres in may 7th cadre schools as "unemployment in a disguised form"; it vilified the simplification of administrative set-up for closer relations with the masses as an attack on cadres. it held that cadres should be overlords sitting on the backs of the people and, therefore, they become "unemployed" once they take part in collective productive labour. thus the clique tried to incite a part of the office workers -- those who want to extend bourgeois right, wish to act as overlords or are seriously infected with the bourgeois style of living -- against the party line and the socialist system.

the lin piao anti-party clique slandered intellectuals integrating themselves with workers and peasants and going to the countryside as "reform through forced labour in a disguised form". large numbers of young people with communist consciousness have gone to the countryside with seething enthusiasm. this is a great undertaking of far-reaching significance for narrowing the gap between workers and peasants, town and country and manual and mental labour and for restricting bourgeois right. all revolutionaries hail this, while those eroded by bourgeois ideology, and particularly those fettered by the idea of bourgeois right, oppose it. whether to keep to the orientation of educated young people integrating themselves with the workers and peasants has a direct bearing on whether the revolution in university education can persist along the road set by the shanghai machine tool plant on the principle of students being selected from among workers and peasants and returning to them upon graduation. the lin piao anti-party clique's special

hatred of this showed not just their opposition to the labouring people but their use of bourgeois right to attack the party and their attempt to incite some people influenced deeply by the idea of bourgeois right to oppose the socialist revolution. their programme was to widen the gap between town and country and between manual and mental labour, and turn educated young people into a new stratum of elite, aiming to win support for their counter-revolutionary coup from those deeply influenced by the idea of bourgeois right.

the lin piao anti-party clique condemned as "exploitation in a disguised form" the communist spirit of the working class criticizing the revisionist "material incentives". lin piao was a fanatic advocate of "material incentives". he wrote in his sinister notebook, "material incentives are still necessary", "materialism -- material incentives", "inducements -- official post, emolument, favour" and other sinister phrases of revisionism. a principal member of the lin piao anti-party clique wrote that "the principle of to each according to his work and of material benefit" is the "decisive motive force" in promoting production. on the face of it, they seemed to call for the use of money as a "stimulus" to the workers. actually, they wanted to widen without limit the differences in grade among the workers in order to foster and buy over a small section of the working class, turning it into a privileged stratum which betrays the proletarian dictatorship and the interests of the proletariat, and split the unity of the working class. they tried to corrupt the workers with a bourgeois world outlook and use the small number of workers deeply influenced by the idea of bourgeois right as a force in support of their opposition to the dictatorship of the proletariat. lin piao and company attached "particular importance" to using "wages" to lure "young workers", and the "inducements -- official post, emolument, favour" were a sinister scheme. this shows us by negative example that young workers, particularly those who have become cadres, must consciously reject the material inducements of the bourgeoisie and the flattery offered them in various forms characterized by the idea of bourgeois right. they must preserve and bring into play the communist revolutionary spirit of fighting valiantly for the complete emancipation of the proletariat and the whole of mankind and strive to arm themselves with the marxist-leninist world outlook, and must not become light-headed in a dazzling world of commodities, exchange by means of money, philistine flattery, sycophancy and factionalism, etc., so as not to be taken in by political swindlers like lin piao or by the landlord and bourgeois elements in society. under the cloak of "showing concern" for young workers, these people actually give them "incentives" to take

the capitalist road, and could thus be called political "abettors". inexperienced newly engendered bourgeois elements openly break the law while cunning bourgeois elements of long standing direct them from behind the scenes -- this is a common occurrence in class struggle in our society today. we must adhere to the principle of laying emphasis on hitting the backstage abettors in dealing with corrupted young people who have committed crimes. quite a number of young workers who take a clear-cut stand against bourgeois corruption have come to the fore in current struggle, and we must support them and sum up their experience in struggle.

the lin piao anti-party clique put out such slanders as the peasants "lack food and clothing", "the actual living standards" of the cadres of the armed forces "are deteriorating", the red guards who displayed the spirit of daring to think, speak, blaze a new trail, act and make revolution in criticizing the bourgeoisie during the great cultural revolution were "hoodwinked and used"... all this was aimed at totally negating the socialist system and the party's mass line, negating the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, extending bourgeois right and restoring capitalism. spreading the slander that the peasants "lack food and clothing", the lin piao anti-party clique aimed at inciting the peasants to "eat up and divide everything" so as to disintegrate and liquidate socialist collective economy. if things were done along this line, a small number of people would rise as new bourgeois while the overwhelming majority would suffer capitalist exploitation. it is this kind of situation that the landlords, rich peasants and a part of well-to-do middle peasants taking the capitalist road in the countryside yearn for.

by now we can see what lin piao meant by "building genuine socialism". it meant extension of bourgeois right under the signboard of socialism so that new bourgeois elements and certain factions and groupings intending to take the capitalist road could, in collusion with the overthrown landlord and capitalist classes, "have everything under their command and everything at their disposal", overthrow the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. lin piao and his like were their political representatives. this programme advanced by the lin piao anti-party clique in "outline of project 571" neither dropped from the skies nor was it innate in the minds of those who claimed to be "super-geniuses"; it was a reflection of social being. to be specific, this clique proceeded from its reactionary bourgeois stand and reflected the demand of unreformed landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists accounting for a few per cent of the population and the demand of a small number of people, who were either new bourgeois elements or those who intended to

make use of bourgeois right to rise as such, and it opposed the demand of the revolutionary people, who account for upwards of 90 per cent of the population, for upholding the socialist road. it used idealist apriorism to oppose the materialist theory of reflection which must nevertheless be used to explain how its counter-revolutionary ideology came into being.

why would it be quite easy for people like lin piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power? just because in our socialist society there are still classes and class struggle and the soil and conditions which engender capitalism. in order to gradually reduce this soil and these conditions and finally eliminate them, we must persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. the vanguard of the proletariat, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, can accomplish this task only through the firm and indomitable efforts of a number of generations. so we must adhere to the party's basic line, enhance the political consciousness of the working class, consolidate the worker-peasant alliance, unite all forces that can be united with and unite the masses of revolutionary people and lead them in consciously remoulding their world outlook in the fight against class enemies and in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. so we must consolidate and develop socialist ownership by the whole people and socialist collective ownership by working people, prevent the restoration of the bourgeois right already liquidated with regard to the system of ownership and continue to fulfil gradually over a fairly long period that part of the task which is yet to be fulfilled in the transformation of ownership, and at the same time restrict bourgeois right with regard to the two other aspects of the relations of production, namely, the relations between men and the relations of distribution, criticize the idea of bourgeois right and steadily weaken the basis that engenders capitalism. so we must persevere in the revolution in the realm of the superstructure, deepen our criticism of revisionism and the bourgeoisie and achieve the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie.

in his talks given during an inspection tour of various places in the country in august and september 1971, chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) we have been singing the internationale for fifty years, and there have been ten occasions on which someone in our party worked for a split. as i see it, another ten, twenty or thirty such occasions may rise. don't you believe this? well, if you don't, i do anyway. there will be no more struggles with the realization of communism? that's not what i believe. there will

be struggles even then, although they will be struggles between the new and the old, between what is correct and what is wrong. even tens of thousands of years from now, what is wrong won't pass, it won't stand up. (boldface ends)" lenin said: "(boldface begins) yes, by overthrowing the landowners and bourgeoisie we cleared the way but we did not build the edifice of socialism. on the ground cleared of one bourgeois generation, new generations continually appear in history, as long as the ground gives rise to them, and it does give rise to any number of bourgeois. as for those who look at the victory over the capitalists in the way that the petty proprietors look at it -- 'they grabbed, let me have a go too' -- indeed, everyone of them is the source of a new generation of bourgeois. (boldface ends)" what lenin dealt with is the protracted nature of class struggle in society; what chairman mao deals with is the protracted nature of the two-line struggle which takes shape as a reflection in the party of class struggle in society. we must conduct such class struggle and two-line struggle to triumph time and again over the bourgeoisie and its agents working for revisionism, for a split and for intrigues and conspiracy; only thus can the conditions be gradually created in which it will be impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or for a new bourgeoisie to arise, and can classes be finally eliminated. such is the great cause to be accomplished during the entire historical period of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the new bourgeois elements who arise as a result of erosion by bourgeois ideas and the existence of bourgeois right generally share the political features of double-dealers and upstarts. in order to carry out capitalist activities under the dictatorship of the proletariat, they always put up a certain socialist signboard; since their restorationist activities aim not at snatching back any means of production of which they have been dispossessed but at seizing the means of production they have never possessed, they are especially greedy, anxious to swallow at one gulp the wealth belonging to the whole people or to the collective and place it under their private ownership. the lin piao anti-party clique for one had these political features. "like the chungshan wolf in the ancient fable, you commit treachery once you are in a position to have your way." these two lines from "the dream of the red chamber", which describe how sun shao-tsu, a heartless brute, "stoops to anything to adapt himself to the circumstances", can be aptly dedicated to the lin piao anti-party clique. before lin piao was in a position to have his way, that is, before he got hold of part of political and economic power, he used counter-revolutionary double-dealing tactics to deceive the party and the masses, and utilized the might of the mass movement

to serve his own ends; in doing this, he did not scruple at putting up a revolutionary signboard or shouting revolutionary slogans while distorting them. analyzing the thinking of lin piao and his gang in a letter written in the early days of the great cultural revolution, chairman mao pointed out: "i guess their true intention is to make use of chung kuei to fight the ghosts." (chung kuei is a legendary character said to have the power to drive away ghosts -- tr.) this put the case well. it was a case of making use of a brick to knock open the door, and once that was done they would no longer need it and would hatefully get rid of it. acting as counter-revolutionary double dealers, opposing the red flag while flying a red flag, "speaking nice things to your face but stabbing you in the back," or, as confessed by the lin piao anti-party clique itself, "waving chairman mao's banner to strike at chairman mao's forces" -- these are but different ways of expressing things done in one and the same manner. the moment the lin piao anti-party clique thought, as they put it, that "after several years of preparation, the ideological, organizational and military level has been raised considerably and an ideological and material foundation has been laid to a certain extent," they decided to have their way. in units and departments under their domination and control, they turned socialist public ownership into the lin piao anti-party clique's private ownership. they more and more openly expressed their unbridled political ambitions which were sure to grow as they were more and more in a "position to have their way," just as the bourgeoisie's avarice knows no bounds and grows with capital accumulation. marx said in analyzing the bourgeoisie: "as capitalist, he is only capital personified. his soul is the soul of capital." the soul of lin piao, a bourgeois agent inside the party, too, was nothing but the soul of the old capitalist class which has been toppled but dreams of a comeback and the new capitalist class which is coming into being and is vainly attempting to rule. a class analysis makes quite clear the root cause of the perverse, counter-revolutionary political activities of lin piao and his gang: preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius, betraying the party and the chinese people and going over to social-imperialism, they were engaged in the same kind of dirty business as the chinese comprador-bourgeoisie which worshipped confucius and betrayed the nation; as to the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat they so feverishly plotted, it was only a carbon copy of the method the bourgeoisie in many countries has resorted to numerous times and still resort to to this very day.

our task is, on the one hand, gradually to dig away the soil breeding the bourgeoisie and capitalism and, on the other, to be able in good time to see through

the new bourgeoisie like lin piao and company as it appears or is taking shape. this is why the study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought is important. if we depart from marxist guidance, we cannot accomplish these two tasks; what is more, when a revisionist ideological tendency arises, one may be taken in and may even blindly board the gangsters' boat because of the idea of bourgeois right in one's mind or failure to discern it. why else did some people follow the revisionist line when it appeared? why could lin piao and company deceive people at the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the party by resorting to idealism plus raising a big hullabalioo? why could those naked words of the lin piao anti-party clique aiming at splitting the party and overthrowing the dictatorship of the proletariat find a market among a small number of cadres? why could the "fleets", big and small, openly use the methods of giving feasts and presenting gifts, offering official posts and other favours, etc., as a means for luring people over to form a clique, for carrying out factional activities and for conspiring? why did they write in their sinister notebooks such trash as "using expertise to cover up politics" as tactics for carrying out their counter-revolutionary activities? there is a profound lesson here. in opposing the peng teh-huai anti-party clique in 1959, chairman mao pointed out that "(boldface begins) at present, the main danger lies in empiricism (boldface ends)" and therefore we should read and study conscientiously. in the past decade and more, chairman mao has reiterated this opinion on many occasions. he stressed that high and middle ranking party cadres, first of all members of the party central committee, "(boldface begins) should all conscientiously read and study according to their different levels and have a good grasp of marxism. (boldface ends)" he also stressed that "(boldface begins) in the next few years, special attention should be paid to propagating marxist-leninist classics (boldface ends)". after the bankruptcy of the lin piao anti-party clique, chairman mao once again said: "(boldface begins) i formally advise comrades to do some reading (boldface ends)" and he again laid emphasis on this when he spoke recently of the dictatorship of the proletariat. how heartening these earnest and significant teachings exclamation all comrades in the party, especially the high-ranking cadres, must grasp conscientious study and reading as a cardinal matter concerning the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. first of all, they must themselves study well and thoroughly understand the expositions by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and their main works on the dictatorship of the proletariat, strive to explain the question by integrating theory with practice and rid themselves, both ideologically and in action, of the

bourgeois ideas and styles of work which are divorced from the masses, so as to identify themselves with the masses, really become promoters of the now emerging socialist things and be good at discerning and daring to resist corrosion by capitalism. our party's glorious tradition of plain living and arduous struggle which has developed over the past decades must be inherited and carried forward. it is necessary to have a good grip on the situation and study policies including economic ones. it is imperative to adhere to the principle of grasping revolution and promoting production and other work and preparedness against war, a principle which has proved effective in practice. attention should be paid to distinguishing between the two different types of contradictions and dealing accurate and powerful blows at the very small number of bad elements, while bourgeois influence among the masses should be eliminated by applying the formula "(boldface begins) unity, criticism, unity (boldface ends)" -- mainly by such methods as studying and raising consciousness, supporting advanced things firmly opposed to capitalism, recalling past suffering and contrasting it with today's happiness as well as persuading and educating people and making criticism and self-criticism, all for the purpose of uniting 95 per cent of the cadres and of the masses. in criticizing capitalist tendencies, it is necessary to create public opinion, win over the majority, awaken consciousness and give active guidance. as for the few who have sunk deep into the quagmire of capitalism, they must be told sharply: "comrades, mend your ways right now exclamation"

as was pointed out at the beginning of this article, the lin piao anti-party clique was extremely isolated from the people of the whole country. in tracing its emergence to its class roots, we pointed to the soil and conditions which produced the lin piao anti-party clique. after stating this aspect of the matter, we must also point out that the lin piao anti-party clique was in essence very feeble; like all reactionaries, it was no more than a paper tiger. all the counter-revolutionary activities of this clique constituted only a record of defeat and impasse, not of victory. the socialist system is bound to replace the capitalist system and communism is bound to be victorious throughout the world; this is an objective law independent of man's will. since socialist society is born out of the old society, it "(boldface begins) is thus in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges. (boldface ends)" this is not strange. the history of the past 25 years tells us that provided we persist in the dictatorship of the proletariat, adhere to chairman mao's theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and uphold the line, principles and

policies for the socialist revolution which chairman mao has laid down for us, we are able to smash the resistance put up by the class enemies, erase these birth marks step by step and seize victory after victory. the present excellent situation marked by ever greater prosperity of our socialist cause is in striking contrast to the situation of imperialism and social-imperialism which are disintegrating internally and beset with difficulties at home and abroad. chairman mao's latest instruction on the question of theory will certainly enable us, both in theory and in practice, to understand more fully the historical tasks of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the ways to accomplish them; it will greatly help consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, deepen the socialist revolution, facilitate the development of socialist construction, and promote nationwide stability and unity. the communists of china are full of confidence, so are the proletariat and the revolutionary people of the country. united as one and in high spirits, they are waging a struggle under the leadership of the party to combat and prevent revisionism. the history of the chinese revolution is one of the revolutionary people advancing to victory through tortuous struggles and the reactionaries heading for destruction after repeated trials of strength. as chairman mao has summed it up, "(boldface begins) in china, since the emperor was overthrown in 1911, no reactionary has been able to stay long in power. the longest was only twenty years (chiang kai-shek), but he too toppled once the people rose in revolt. chiang kai-shek climbed to power by taking advantage of sun yat-sen's trust in him and by running the whampoa academy and gathering around him a big bunch of reactionaries. practically the whole landlord class and bourgeoisie supported him when he turned against the communist party. moreover, the communist party was inexperienced at the time. so, he gleefully gained temporary ascendancy. in those twenty years, however, he never achieved unification. there occurred the war between the kuomintang and the communist party, the wars between the kuomintang and the different warlord cliques, the sino-japanese war and, finally, the four-year large-scale civil war, which sent him scampering to a cluster of islands. if the right stages an anti-communist coup d'etat in china, i am sure they will know no peace either and their rule will most probably be short-lived, because it will not be tolerated by the revolutionaries, who represent the interests of the people constituting more than ninety per cent of the population. (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) the conclusion is still the two oft-repeated remarks: the prospects are bright; the road will be tortuous. (boldface ends)" let us advance courageously along the direction and course indicated by chairman mao exclamation

TAIWAN

Anniversary of Taiwan People's Uprising Marked in Chinese Provinces and Municipalities

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

meetings were held in kwangtung and fukien provinces and shanghai, tientsin, luta and wuhan municipalities today and yesterday in commemoration of the 28th anniversary of the february 28 uprising of people of taiwan province.

leading members of the party and government departments in these provinces and municipalities and local chinese people's political consultative conferences attended the meetings. also present were leading members of other organizations concerned and local organizations of various democratic parties, personages from various circles and local inhabitants of taiwan province origin.

compatriots of taiwan province origin who were participants in the uprising or eye-witnesses recounted at the meetings the heroic exploits of taiwan compatriots in the uprising.

lin tien-lieh and li chiao-sung, leading members of the shanghai branch of the taiwan democratic self-government league, recalled with deep emotion the heroic struggle of taiwan compatriots and how the cruel execution of the people by the kuomintang reactionaries filled them with indignation. they said that although the uprising was put down by the chiang kai-shek clique by means of sanguinary persecution, it was impossible to smother the taiwan people's spirit of daring to make revolution in defiance of brute force. in the 28 years since then, the taiwan people have never stopped their struggle against imperialism and the chiang kai-shek clique.

speakers at the meetings discussed the excellent situation in the great motherland and expressed concern for the compatriots who now live in misery in taiwan province.

wu hung-hsiang, vice-chairman of the fukien provincial revolutionary committee, said: fukien and taiwan provinces are joined by a strip of water and the people in the two provinces are kith and kin. we are concerned for our kith and kin in taiwan province who are living a miserable life under the atrocious rule of the chiang kai-shek clique. fishermen of our two provinces work in the same fishing grounds. they help and care for each other. we hope more and more compatriots from taiwan will come to visit their relatives and tour the mainland.

taiwan compatriot kan li-chuan, a lecturer at the liaoning teachers' college, said: our great motherland is thriving while the capitalist world is beset with crises. the contrast has convinced me that only socialism can save china. this is an absolute truth. i am eagerly looking forward to the liberation of taiwan at an early date so that taiwan compatriots can join the people of the whole country in building our motherland into a stronger country.

leading members of various localities and personages from various circles at the meetings spoke highly of the revolutionary spirit the taiwan compatriots displayed in their struggle and pledged resolute support to the taiwan compatriots in their patriotic and just struggle for the liberation of taiwan province and the unification of the motherland.

they pointed out that the compatriots in taiwan province have always cherished the motherland and have a glorious tradition of revolution. more and more compatriots in taiwan province have now seen through the reactionary feature of the chiang kai-shek clique. their hearts turn to the socialist motherland. they have constantly waged struggles against the cruel rule of the chiang kai-shek clique. their clarion call for liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland is rising every day. the speakers paid high tribute to the people in taiwan province in their patriotic and just struggle, and pledged solidarity. they said they would unite closely under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and strive for the fulfilment of the fighting tasks set by the fourth national people's congress, and make concerted efforts to attain the lofty goal of liberating taiwan and unifying the motherland.

speakers at the meetings pointed out unanimously: taiwan province has been an inalienable part of china's sacred territory since time immemorial. compatriots of taiwan province are our kith and kin. to liberate taiwan and unify the motherland are the common aspirations and firm determination of the people throughout the country, including people in taiwan province. the handful of anti-china and anti-communist die-hards in the world can never achieve their conspiracy of "two chinas", "one china, two governments" and "taiwan independence". we are determined to liberate taiwan.

MOUNTAIN RESOURCES

Southwest China Rural People's Communes Make Full Use of Mountain Resources

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Mar. 1, 1975)

a diversified economy has been developed successfully by the rural people's communes of omei county in szechwan province, southwest china. while giving priority to grain production, they are making use of their mountainous terrain to grow various other products.

the county's average annual grain output has increased by 10 per cent in the past few years. at the same time the output of medicinal herbs, insect wax (white wax), tea, wild pepper and other valuable items has at least doubled and in some cases has risen more than tenfold.

located in the omei mountain region, omei county abounds in wild animals and rare plants. more than 3,000 different medicinal herbs have so far been located.

in line with the policy of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development", the local people's communes have made all-round plans to expand both agriculture and various side-lines. after ensuring a sufficient labour force for farm work, they have arranged for the rest of the peasants to concentrate on exploiting their mountain resources.

the acreage of the famous medicinal herb gentian root brought under cultivation has expanded year after year. gentian cultivation has grown enormously in the lungchih commune, for instance, the number of production teams growing this kind of herb has increased from 30 to 60, the total acreage has been enlarged from 20 to 33 hectares and output has jumped from three to 15 tons.

omei county has been noted for its insect wax (white wax) for more than 600 years. this wax is widely used in industry and in medicine. it is refined from the secretion of a small winged insect (flata limbata) living on the red ash tree. in 1972, the local people's communes began conducting experiments to breed the insect themselves, where before it was brought in from elsewhere. old peasants, educated young people and rural cadres joined in the work. they succeeded after repeated experiments. then breeding grounds were set aside. in the past few years, output of white wax has shot up fourfold. more than one third of the county's communes and production brigades now have more than enough for their own needs.

to increase the output of the famous "omei tea", many hill slopes have been turned into tea gardens. more than 700 tea gardens have been newly set up since the beginning of the cultural revolution in 1966. tea output in 1973 was double that in 1965. and the output of the spring tea crop last year was 62 per cent higher than in the same period of 1973, which itself was a good year.

SHIPYARDS

Criticism Movement Brings Changes to Shanghai Shipyard

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 1, 1975)

the shanghai hutung shipyard fulfilled its january targets two days ahead of time after completing its 1974 state plan half a month in advance. its total output value in january this year increased by 10 per cent, compared with the corresponding 1974 period.

the shipyard built 40 vessels last year, including a 25,000-ton freighter and many 1,000-ton oil tankers.

it started building 10,000-ton class ocean-going vessels in 1970. during the great proletarian cultural revolution which began in 1966, the shipbuilders and cadres criticized the slavish comprador philosophy peddled by liu shao-chi that "building a ship is not as good as buying one, and buying a ship is not as good as chartering one". they adhered to the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". in the past three years and more, the shipyard has launched five vessels of 10,000-ton class and turned out three marine diesel engines of the same class. but someone who had a blind faith in things foreign found fault with these diesel engines all designed and made by the shipyard's own workers and technicians. they wanted to buy a foreign "patent" which had been criticized by the workers.

since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius started in 1974, the shipbuilders criticized lin piao's crimes of treason, capitulation and restoration for capitalism, linking the struggle between the two lines in shipbuilding industry. they put out a slogan: "keep advancing and combat retrogression, persevere in revolution and oppose capitalist restoration".

workers of the diesel engine workshop, with high revolutionary enthusiasm, assembled a new 10,000 h.p. marine diesel engine with high speed and quality. the engine proved to be up to the required technical standard after a trial operation of 125 hours.

last year, the state assigned the shipyard an urgent task of building a number of 1,000-ton oil tankers which required complicate technology to build. for some of the vessels, the assembly work had to be done in a month. the workers and cadres pooled their wisdom, worked in good cooperation and finished a month's quota in 18 days without adding any equipment or manpower. acting in this spirit, the shipbuilders again launched a 25,000-ton freighter ahead of schedule.

the cadres have kept on taking part in physical labour. every one of them at the shipyard-level worked eighty days on average in the workshops last year. they studied together with the workers marxist-leninist works and works by chairman mao and criticized revisionism, the slavish comprador philosophy and the fallacy of "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid" advocated by confucius. "material gains can be counted, but mental fruits are incalculable," said a worker. "we build ships and engines and at the same time cultivate a contingent of shipbuilders with high political consciousness."

young workers have formed youth shock brigades in the workshops to help solve knotty problems. where there are difficulties, they are there. the day the 25,000-ton freighter "hsuchow" was launched, the general party branch of the hull workshop invited the parents of more than 100 young workers to the shipyard to see the launching. the workshop leaders related to them how the young people worked and studied. when they saw the huge vessel, some said: "we are very happy to see our children growing sound and contributing their efforts to the country."

PRECISION MEDICAL INSTRUMENTS

Shanghai Develops Precision Medical Instruments Industry

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 1, 1975)

china's biggest metropolis, shanghai, has trial-produced upwards of 100 precision medical instruments over the past three years, a greater half of which involve such advanced techniques as electronics, radioactive isotopes, deep hypothermia, laser and fiberscopy.

among them are cancer scanners, devices for treating heart diseases, electrical and pneumatic rib saws, bone drills and skull openers, and electrically controlled devices for lab analysis. the rapid expansion of the precision medical instruments industry provides favourable conditions for the further development of china's medical and health work.

these successes stemmed from the spirit of independence and self-reliance displayed by the shanghai workers under the impetus of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. socialist cooperation among different trades and factories also played a part.

the shanghai no. 5 surgical instruments factory decided to make a fluorescent device for use in a projected general checkup among women for cervical carcinoma in its early stage. workers went to hospitals to observe the conditions of such patients and conduct biopsy with different kinds of fluorescence, all with the help of doctors. assistance was also enlisted from the biology department of futan university. a dozen or so doctors voluntarily tried out the method on themselves to determine the appropriate dose of fluorescence needed. two months of concerted efforts resulted in a simple, portable detector, which, later applied with the electronic technique, can automatically do scanning, photography and recording.

the shanghai medical optical instruments factory had the unreserved support from medical personnel and people of other trades in making a triple-purpose gastroscope. the glass material used in this micro probe should contain no more than one-five millionth of impurity. the hsinhu glass factory volunteered to produce this high-quality glass. the gastroscope was turned out after three months of endaavours jointly made by more than 40 units belonging to seven trades in the city.

in the course of trial-producing medical instruments, the shanghai medical instruments research institute made frequent contacts with dozens of factories and hospitals. more than half of its research workers, carrying with them pieces of apparatus and equipment, went to factories and did designing and research work together with the workers there.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Ieng Sary Leaves Hanoi for China

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Feb. 28, 1975)

after ending his friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam, ieng sary, special advisor to the office of the deputy prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, left hanoi this afternoon by special plane for a friendly visit to the people's republic of china.

seeing him off at the airport were le thanh nghi, vice-premier of the vietnamese government, phan trong tue, vice-premier and president of the viet nam-cambodia friendship association, phan hien, vice-minister of foreign affairs and nguyen thuong, d.r.v.n. ambassador to the kingdom of cambodia.

also present were le khoan hong, acting-head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam to the d.r.v.n. and fu hao, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n.

Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, arrived here by special plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to china.

vice-premier chi teng-kuei gave a banquet this evening to warmly welcome special adviser ieng sary.

speaking at the banquet, vice-premier chi teng-kuei pointed out that the present situation is excellent in the cambodian people's just struggle for national salvation. he warmly praised the cambodian armymen and people for the fierce offensive they launched to raise the curtain for the dry season campaign.

"the cambodian people's armed forces," he stated, "are dealing hard blows at the lon nol traitorous clique and wiping out the enemy's effective strength in large numbers. they have liberated many cities, towns and strongholds, thus further tightening the encirclement around phnom penh. this left the traitorous clique in chaos and utter confusion. news of brilliant victories kept coming in from the cambodian battlefield.

"the recent second national congress of cambodia, presided over by deputy prime minister khieu samphan in the liberated area voiced the iron will of the cambodian people to persevere in resolute struggle until complete national liberation is achieved."

the vice-premier said: "in order to prolong the exhausted panting of the lon nol traitorous clique, a political mummy, u.s. imperialism is giving it blood transfusion and morale booster. disregarding strong opposition by public opinions both at home and abroad, it announced the plot of intensified airlift of additional 'aid' to phnom penh so as to step up its aggression and interference in cambodia. "the chinese government and people sternly condemn this act of aggression and resolutely support the just stand of the national united front of cambodia with cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as its chairman and the royal government of national union of cambodia for settling the question of cambodia. the u.s. government should immediately stop all support and assistance to the lon nol traitorous clique; and let the cambodian people settle their own affairs without interference from outside," he stressed.

vice-premier chi teng-kuei reiterated that "following the consistent teaching of chairman mao, the chinese people are determined to provide a powerful backing for the cambodian people and firmly support them in their just struggle for national salvation till complete victory exclamation"

special adviser ieng sary said: "we are very glad to bring from the front the fighting unity and fraternal friendship of the cambodian people, fighters and cadres for our chinese comrades-in-arms.

"the current visit will certainly strengthen and develop the fighting unity and fraternal friendship which the people and governments of our two countries have long forged between them."

he congratulated china on the success of her fourth national people's congress. "the people of cambodia are delighted with this important new victory of the chinese people in consolidating their revolutionary political power," he said.

speaking about the excellent situation that prevailed in cambodia in the 1975 dry season, ieng sary said no force could obstruct the victorious advance of the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union and the people's armed forces for national liberation of cambodia.

despite its additional "aid" to the traitorous clique, u.s. imperialism was doomed to failure in its war khmerization in cambodia, ieng sary pointed out. although the increase in "aid" could mean continued and greater hardship to the cambodian people, the people of cambodia were determined to persevere in their uncompromising and unretreating struggle until the achievement of the five-point statement issued by head of state samdech sihanouk on march 23, 1970.

ieng sary also gave an account of the second national congress convened in cambodia recently.

present at the banquet included sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, thiounn mumm and duong sam ol, members of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia, keat chhon, alternate member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, and madame keat chhon, thiounn prasith, alternate member of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee, van piny, deputy minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame van piny, and toch kham doeun, cambodian ambassador to china, and madame toch kham doeun.

present were li chiang, minister of foreign trade, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party, shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, sun hung-chen, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, and sun hao, chinese ambassador to cambodia.

upon his arrival in peking, special adviser ieng sary was given a warm welcome at the peking airport flying the national flags of china and cambodia. present were vice-premier chi teng-kuei and leading members of the foreign ministry, the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, the ministries of foreign trade and economic relations with foreign countries and the p.l.a. general logistics department. nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, was also present.

Chinese Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Holds Talks with Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chi teng-kuei held talks here this afternoon with ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

participating in the talks on the cambodian side were: sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; thiounn mumm and duong sam ol, members of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia; keat chhon and thiounn prasith, alternate members of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee; van piny, vice-minister of foreign affairs of the r.g.n.u.c., and toch kham doeun, cambodian ambassador to china.

participating in the talks on the chinese side were: li chiang, minister of foreign trade; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party; shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; sun hung-chen, deputy director of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, and sun hao, chinese ambassador to cambodia.

CHINA AND CONGO

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Prime Minister Henri Lopes Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo continued talks this morning.

Congolese Government Delegation Attends Modern Peking Opera Performance

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo, madame lopes and the government delegation he is leading attended a performance of the revolutionary modern peking opera the "azalea mountain" at a soiree here today.

accompanying the distinguished congolese guests at the soiree were wu kuei-hsien, vice-premier of the state council, ho ying, vice-foreign minister, chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

among the guests were itoua dieudonne, congolese ambassador to china, madame itoua and diplomatic officials of the congolese embassy here.

the soiree was held under the auspices of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

Congolese Prime Minister Visits Rural People's Commune in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

henri lopes, prime minister of the people's republic of the congo, and the government delegation he is leading visited the red star people's commune on the outskirts of peking this afternoon in the company of yao lien-wei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the people's commune has 10,667 hectares of farmland. the low-lying area with poor alkali soil, yielded only 0.75 ton of grain per hectare before liberation. the local peasants set up the people's commune after liberation. the commune members adhered to the principle of self-reliance and completed a number of water-control projects in the spirit of hard struggle. last year's per hectare grain yield averaged 6.4 tons.

the commune members are busy with new water-control projects through last winter to this spring in order to reap a still better harvest this year.

prime minister henri lopes and the other distinguished congolese guests visited a construction site accompanied by chairman of the commune revolutionary committee lu chun-lin. the construction site was bedecked with red flags. more than 15,000 men and women commune members were working in high spirits on a thirteen-kilometre-long canal, digging earth and removing it by push carts. prime minister henri lopes said with enthusiasm: "we will also participate in the labour." the prime minister joined the commune members in carting away earth. this greatly encouraged the commune members. they warmly applauded the congolese friends in appreciation of their help.

while in the commune, the distinguished guests visited a farm machine repair and assembly shop, an exhibition of the commune members' literary and art creations. they also called on some of the commune peasants at their homes.

prime minister henri lopes and the other distinguished congolese guests visited the peking steel wire factory yesterday morning in the company of chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

madame lopes and some members of the congolese government delegation visited peking university, the palace museum and an exhibition of historical relics unearthed during the great proletarian cultural revolution, and toured the great wall and ting ling, one of the ming dynasty tombs, in the past two days.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and Congolese Prime Minister Lopes Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo continued talks this afternoon.

Letters Signed and Exchanged on China-Congo Economic and Technical Cooperation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

Letters on the items of economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the people's republic of the congo were signed and exchanged here this afternoon.

henri lopes, prime minister of the people's republic of the congo, and teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, were present at the signing ceremony.

li ke, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and okabe saturnin, minister of finance of the congo, signed the letters on behalf of their respective governments.

Prime Minister and Madame Lopes Give Grand Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

henri lopes, prime minister of the people's republic of the congo, and madame lopes gave a grand farewell banquet here this evening.

attending the banquet were teng hsiao-ping and wu kuei-hsien, vice-premiers of the state council; yao lien-wei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry; and chien cheng-ying, minister of water conservancy and power.

the banquet took place in the great hall of the people. the national flags of china and the congo were hung side by side in the banquet hall. prime minister henri lopes and vice-premier teng hsiao-ping proposed toasts at the banquet which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere.

in his toast, prime minister henri lopes said: "we have had a very fruitful visit in respect both of the talks we have held and of what we have seen.

"we are sure that the people's republic of china is and will as always remain a reliable and loyal friend of the people's republic of the congo."

"shortly after our revolution, diplomatic relations were very quickly established between our two countries," the prime minister said.

prime minister henri lopes went on to say: "since then, china and the congo, comrades-in-arms who both belong to the third world, have learned to understand and help each other. and the development of relations between our two countries has not been confined to the diplomatic, economic, technical and commercial fields. we have developed and maintained frequent political and human contacts and exchanged very useful experiences, which enable our cooperation to continue in an intensive way and thus differ markedly from some others both in quantity and quality."

prime minister henri lopes pledged to communicate all the images they had seen in china and all their impressions "to every one of our militant people as the fundamental message of the revolutionary people of china to the fraternal people of the congo."

in his toast, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "during his visit in peking, his excellency the prime minister met premier chou en-lai. our two sides held sincere and friendly talks on international issues of common interest and on further strengthening the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries, and satisfactory results were achieved. the current visit of his excellency the prime minister has made a positive contribution toward increasing our mutual understanding and militant friendship and strengthening the friendly relations and cooperation between china and the congo.

"both china and the congo belong to the third world and are developing countries. in the last ten years and more, our two countries and peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other and forged a profound friendship in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. it is a friendship that has stood the test of time. as a chinese proverb aptly puts it, 'a long ride tests a horse's strength, and a long task proves a man's heart.' we are confident that our friendship will grow from strength to strength as time goes by," he stated.

their toasts were followed by the band playing the national anthems of china and the congo.

among others attending the banquet were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee yen chi-tzu and tseng chih;

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal

revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, wang hai-jung, ho ying, ku ming, han kuang, chai shu-fan, li ke, sun hsiao-feng, li hsueh-shih, kuo lu, ma yao-chi, chen hsi-yu, chang wei-min, chou kung-pao, li hsiu-chen, tien wen-hui, feng yung-shun, yen chih-hsiang, wang yeh-chiu, chia ting, chai tse-min, shih shao-hua, chang chen-tung and hsiao tse-yao.

among the guests were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, as well as diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

itoua dieudonne, member of the congolese government delegation and ambassador to china, his wife and officials of the congolese embassy in peking were also present.

prime minister henri lopes and other distinguished congolese guests visited an optical instruments factory in the western part of peking this morning in the company of vice-foreign minister ho ying.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Negotiations for China-Japan Fishery Agreement Resume in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Mar. 1, 1975)

negotiations for a china-japan fishery agreement formally resumed in tokyo today.

shintaro abe, agriculture-forestry minister of the japanese government, attended and spoke on the occasion.

all members of the fishery delegations of the chinese and japanese governments were present. speeches were made by masuo takashima, leader of the japanese government fishery delegation, and pao kuang-tsung, leader of the chinese government fishery delegation. they expressed the hope to conclude a fishery agreement as early as possible through frank consultations on the basis of the chinese-japanese joint statement so as to further promote friendship and cooperation between the governments and peoples of the two countries.

also present on the occasion were yoshihide uchimura, director-general of the sea product agency of the japanese ministry of agriculture-forestry, and chinese ambassador to japan chen chu.

Japanese Delegation Met in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

li chi, a leading member of the chinese ministry of education, met and had a friendly conversation here this evening with all members of the delegation of the japanese ministry of education for the study of the reform of the chinese written language led by ooki hayashi.

present was yeh lai-shih, a leading member of the chinese committee for reforming the chinese written language.

the delegation will soon leave peking to tour shanghai before their departure for home.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Civil Aviation Delegation Gives Reception in Celebration of Inauguration of Vientiane-Kwangchow Air Service

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 1, 1975)

the lao civil aviation delegation gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the formal inauguration of regular schedule air service between vientiane and kwangchow.

among the guests were chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; liu tien-fu, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee; wang yu-ching, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china; and liang hsiang, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

present at the reception were khounta, leader of the lao civil aviation delegation, and prince tiao sisouphanouvong, deputy leader of the delegation; phagna pheng norind, secretary-general of the provisional national union government of laos, who is invited by the royal air lao to attend the inauguration; as well as phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china.

the reception was permeated with a friendly atmosphere. delegation leader khounta and vice-chairman liang hsiang proposed toasts to the formal inauguration of

the vientiane-kwangchow air service and the constant development of friendly exchanges between the people of china and laos as well as economic and cultural exchanges between the two countries.

the distinguished lao guests visited a rural people's commune in huahsien county earlier today and were given a warm welcome.

Lao Civil Aviation Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

the lao civil aviation delegation arrived in peking by air this afternoon. leader of the delegation is khounta, inspector-general of the ministry of communications and public works of the lao provisional national union government, and deputy leader is tiao sisouphanouvong, director-general of the lao civil aviation administration.

phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china, who had made a special trip to kwangchow to meet the delegation, arrived by the same plane.

among those greeting the delegation at the airport were ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.); wang chien-kung, director of the commanding department of the c.a.a.c.; liang feng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the ministry of foreign affairs. diplomatic officials of the lao embassy here were also present.

before their departure from kwangchow, the lao guests visited the city children's palace, saw a theatrical performance and a display of model airplanes presented by children there and went sightseeing round the town this morning.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Norwegian Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met torleiv anda, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the kingdom of norway to china. they discussed matters related to the presentation of his credentials.

ambassador torleiv anda arrived in peking on february 26.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Meets Tanzanian Principal Secretaries

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1975)

chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang this afternoon met with fulgence michael kazaura, principal secretary of the tanzanian ministry of commerce and industry, and awinia mushi, principal secretary of the ministry of agriculture. they had a friendly conversation on developing the economic and trade relations between the two countries.

tanzanian ambassador to china r.s. wambura was present.

CHINA AND UN

Cyprus Question Discussed at UN Security Council

(NCNA-English United Nations, Feb. 28, 1975)

five meetings to discuss the situation in cyprus have been held in the u.n. security council since february 20 under the chairmanship of chinese representative huang hua, council chairman for this month.

representatives of a number of asian, african and latin-american member states stressed at the meetings that independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity

of cyprus must be respected and defended, the cyprus question must be solved by the cypriot people themselves without foreign interference.

the chinese representative reaffirmed the consistent stand of the chinese government on the cyprus question and exposed the foul performance of the superpowers in meddling in the cyprus affairs.

the representative of cyprus, the representative of turkish cypriots, u.n. secretary general kurt waldheim and representatives of some other countries spoke at these meetings.

representative of guyana rashleigh e. jackson said: "the forging of national unity, in the face of the machinations of colonial and other foreign powers, is a difficult task which many a state member of this organization has had to undertake, and for some -- like cyprus -- it is still to do." he pointed out that certain events in asia, africa and latin america over the last few years attest to the dangers confronting the small countries while interventionist actions, in pursuit of alien, strategic and other interests, contrary to the rule of international law, are still within the rule of practice of some states. he said that the significance of the experience of cyprus cannot be lost on members of the non-aligned movement and on other countries endeavouring to preserve and strengthen their sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity.

representative of cameroon booh booh said, the tension in cyprus is because of the ever-marked interference of certain foreign powers in the internal affairs of the republic of cyprus. he called upon the cypriots of the two communities, greek and turkish, to make extra efforts to find a constructive, just and mutually acceptable solution to the constitutional problem of their country, pointing out that no other state, nc bloc of states can usurp the inalienable right of the people of cyprus in this respect.

representative of mauritania mamadou kane said, mauritania was seriously concerned with a crisis which everyday threatened the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of a non-aligned state. he deplored the intervention by outside powers.

soviet representative yakov malik spoke at the meeting on february 20. he attempted to dress soviet social-imperialism up as the defender of the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of cyprus. he peddled once again the soviet proposal last year for holding an "international conference" of the member states of the security council and some other states and for sending a security council mission to cyprus, so as to create conditions for direct meddling in the cyprus

question by the soviet union. u.s. representative john scali spoke at the meeting on february 27.

in a speech at yesterday's meeting, chinese representative huang hua said that "fundamentally speaking, the cyprus question is a legacy of imperialist colonial rule and the result of the imperialist policy of exploiting contradictions and playing off one party against the other. the internal cause of the renewed eruption in cyprus since last year is the lack of a satisfactory solution to the question between the two communities on the island and its external cause is the attempt of each of the two superpowers to put this island of great strategic importance under its own influence and control in contention for hegemony in the eastern mediterranean. they bear the unshirkable responsibility for the development of the cyprus question to the present stage and for the sufferings now being experienced by the two cypriot communities. where there is contention between the two superpowers, there are untold sufferings for the countries and people in the region."

huang hua pointed out, "one superpower has stirred up trouble by pulling the wires behind the scenes. the other superpower has long harboured covetous designs upon cyprus. its ugly and most revealing performance on the cyprus question since last july has long been seen through by the people gradually. but it has not given up its designs. after the adoption of the general assembly resolution on the question of cyprus last year, it again tried hard to meddle from behind the scenes and sabotage the intercommunal talks in an attempt to create contradictions and exacerbate the situation so as to gain profit therefrom. recently, taking advantage of the difficulties in the intercommunal talks and the new development, it once again hastily issued statements, actively working in various places to peddle its worn-out proposal for convening an 'international conference' in an attempt to internationalize the question of cyprus. obviously, its advertized plan of internationalization is designed in effect to give the green light to its interference. the various proposals put forward by the superpowers are not to serve the interests of the cypriot people but entirely the needs of their expansion in the mediterranean. there must be sufficient vigilance against it."

huang hua stressed that "the independence, sovereignty, and territorial integrity of cyprus must be respected. we are not willing to see the further complication and exacerbation of the situation, which would provide opportunities to be exploited by the superpowers, particularly that superpower which styles itself the 'friend' of the cypriot people. in the final analysis, the settlement of the cyprus question depends only on the cypriot people themselves." he pointed out that in order to settle the cyprus question, it is essential, first of all, to resolutely do away with the meddling and intervention by

the superpowers. "so long as the two cypriot communities and the parties concerned do away with superpower interference, take the overall interests to heart, conduct peaceful and patient negotiations on an equal footing and in a spirit of mutual understanding and mutual accommodation, and adopt a positive approach to eliminate, and not widen, their differences, it will finally be possible to achieve a reasonable settlement of the cyprus question," he said.

flying into a rage, soviet representative yakov malik unscrupulously distorted and slandered the position of china as expounded by huang hua.

sternly refuting malik's statement, huang hua exposed the soviet representative's attempt to deny the blame ascribed to the soviet union. he said, the soviet government's performance on the cyprus question is all too evident. he said, "no amount of flowery words can cover up your real motive, which is, to further complicate and exacerbate the situation, so that you can fish in troubled waters, contend with the other superpower for hegemony over the mediterranean and thus realize the old czar's dream of controlling this area and then attaining world hegemony."

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Military Delegation Entertained in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 1, 1975)

a grand reception was given here last night by the ministry of national defence of the democratic republic of viet nam in honour of the chinese military delegation with yang yung as leader and tsao li-huai as deputy leader.

general vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the viet nam workers' party central committee, vice-premier and minister of national defence, attended the reception. before the reception he received all the members of the delegation.

present at the reception were colonel general hoang van thai, member of the viet nam workers' party central committee, vice-minister of national defence and deputy chief of the general staff of the viet nam people's army, lieutenant-general tran sam, lieutenant-general le trong tan, lieutenant-general le quang hoa, major general vu xuan chiem, and other high-ranking

officers. hoang van tien, vice-minister for foreign affairs and hoang tuan, secretary general of the viet nam-china friendship association, were also present.

invited also to the party were fu hao, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n., le khoan hong, acting-head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam to the d.r.v.n. and military attaches of some foreign embassies.

speaking at the reception, hoang van thai said that "the current visit to viet nam of the chinese military delegation is a brilliant demonstration of the militant solidarity and warm friendship between the peoples and armed forces of our two countries."

"viet nam and china are two neighbouring socialist countries sharing mountains and rivers. educated by the viet nam workers' party and president ho chi minh, the vietnamese people and their armed forces have been bound to the chinese people and their liberation army by the great friendship and close militant solidarity built on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism," he added.

speaking highly of china's sincere support and assistance to viet nam, he said that this is a brilliant manifestation of the chinese people's lofty proletarian internationalism and of the unbreakable militant unity between the two peoples and two armed forces.

hoang van thai wished complete success to the visit of the chinese military delegation which, he hoped, would contribute to the increasingly consolidated and developed militant unity and fraternal friendship between the peoples and armed forces of viet nam and china.

in his speech, yang yung praised the splendid achievements scored by the vietnamese people and armed forces under the leadership of the v.n.w.p. created by late president ho chi minh.

he said: "since the vietnamese revolution entered a new stage, the vietnamese people and their army have waged a new and arduous struggle with high militancy. you have made unremitting efforts for defending the fruit of victory in the resistance war and ensuring the implementation of the paris agreement. you have made full use of the favourable conditions in the new situation to rapidly heal the wounds of war, vigorously restore and develop economy, continuously strengthen the army building and consolidate the national defence, and have won marked successes."

he said: "your heroic struggle has greatly encouraged and supported the socialist revolution and socialist construction of our people. we feel overjoyed with your splendid victories."

he went on to say: "china and viet nam are close neighbours linked up by mountains and rivers. our two peoples and armies have been closely bound to each other by our protracted common revolutionary struggles. just as the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the vietnamese people's great leader president ho put it, we are of "the same family", "both comrades and brothers". we have helped and encouraged each other and advanced together. we will continue to be united with each other and fight shoulder to shoulder to win our common victories.

the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of great friendship and militant unity between the two peoples and armies.

this morning, the chinese delegation in company of lieutenant general tran quy hai, vice-minister of national defence of viet nam, laid a wreath before the hanoi monument to the war dead.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 14, 1975 No. 5811

****
* NATIONAL *
****

HISTORY OF AGRICULTURAL SCIENCE AND TECHNIQUE

The Progressive Role of Chia Szu-hsieh and His "Important Ways of the Common People"

by

the writing unit of the Department of Biology of the Kwangsi Normal College

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 5, 1975)

Chia Szu-hsieh was an agricultural scientist of the last part of the Northern Wei Dynasty in the 6th century. A successor to the advanced thought and materialist naturalist view of the Legalist figures, he worshipped the Legalist line that attached importance to the development of agricultural production, advocated respect for agriculture and repression of commerce, encouraged farming and war, and criticized and repudiated the reactionary viewpoint of Confucius and Mencius that slighted production and despised the laboring people. In the struggle of the laboring people for reforming society and the natural world at that time, he had played a positive and progressive role.

Chairman Mao said that "China has one the oldest civilizations in the world," and that "throughout the history of Chinese civilization its agriculture and handicrafts have been renowned for their high level of development; there have been many great thinkers, scientists, inventors, statesmen, soldiers, men of letters and artists, and we have a rich store of classical works." Chia Szu-hsieh was an outstanding agricultural scientist. The "Important Ways of the Common People" (called hereunder "Important Ways" for short) written by him is a masterpiece in the history and agricultural science and technique, and one of the earliest and most comprehensive works on agricultural science. In

this book, starting from the reality that there was an urgent demand for the development of agricultural production after years of war and disorder and based on the practice of the broad masses of the laboring people, he more methodically summed up the rich experience bearing on the selection and breeding of seed, the application of manure, the cultivation system, the nature of soil and the method of field management in agricultural production at the middle and lower reaches of the Yellow River in ancient China. His book had an important impact on the development of agricultural and biological sciences not only at his times but also for posterity.

Today, it is very essential for us to study Chia Szu-hsieh and his "Important Ways," to understand the enormous contributions made by the laboring people of ancient China toward agricultural science and technique and biology, to correctly appraise the progressive role played by the Legalists in the history of development of agricultural science, and to criticize and repudiate the obstructive and subversive role played by the Confucian school in agricultural production, so as to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner and encourage the rapid development of science and technique.

I. Holding in High Esteem the Legalist Line That Sets Great Store by the Development of Agricultural Production

In his "Important Ways," Chia Szu-hsieh held in high esteem the Legalist policy of farming and war. He listed many facts and cited the relevant expositions by Kuan Chung, Li K'uei, Shang Yang, Hsün K'uang, Ch'ao Ts'o, Sang Hung-yang and other famous Legalist figures to show the importance of the development of agricultural production. He cited the facts that "Li K'uei taught Marquis Wen of Wei to tap the soil resources to the maximum, thus making the state wealthy and powerful" and that "Duke Hsiao of Ch'in employed Lord Shang, emphasized rewards for farming and war, toppled and captured the neighboring states and lorded it over the feudal princes" to show that setting great store by agricultural production could make the state wealthy and the army powerful. He cited Ch'ao Ts'o's expositions that "pearls and jade, gold and silver, could not be used as food and clothing, and without food and clothing, one would suffer from hunger and cold," and that "the five cereals should be prized and gold and jade should be despised" to show his own way of thinking. He praised Sang Hung-yang's law governing equalization of transportation as "an immortal means to benefit the country and the people." He looked upon the "activities of merchants and traders" as hush-hush activities that brought to the country "riches in terms of days but poverty in terms of years" and "abandoned the principal calling for side occupations," and left all of them "unrecorded." These statements fully reflected Chia Szu-hsieh's Legalist thought that advocated respect for agriculture and the repression of commerce, and encouraged farming and war.

Leafing through the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in ancient times, we perceive that whether agricultural production is despised or emphasized has always been one of the focal points in the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism. The Confucianists all along represented the ideology and political forces of all reactionary classes on the decline. They pushed the reactionary political line of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," advocated conservatism and regression, and were hostile to reform. They slighted production and despised the laboring people. Confucius berated Fan Ch'ih who wanted to learn farming as a "small man," and nonsensically said that those engaged in agricultural production inevitably would have to suffer from hunger ("There is plowing--even in that there is sometimes want"). Mencius clamored that those who reclaimed wasteland should be severely punished, and he considered those who actively engaged in agricultural production as criminals. Chia Szu-hsieh adopted a tit-for-tat attitude toward these reactionary fallacies of the Confucian school. He cited the words uttered by an old man who carried across his shoulder on a staff a basket for weeds to ridicule Confucius--"Your four limbs are unaccustomed to toil; you cannot distinguish the five kinds of grain. Who is your master?"--to criticize and repudiate the views of Confucius and Mencius who despised farming. He emphastically pointed out that it was difficult for one to get fed and clothed without taking up farming and weaving and that one could never do things well and lead a good life without making diligent use of his limbs and brain. He cited from the Works of Kuan Tzu the exposition that "when a peasant does not till his land, some people will go hungry and when a woman does not operate the loom, some will have to suffer from cold," and used it as the basis of his argument that "food is the first thing in government" and that "food is most urgent." He put forward the proposal that all "ranging from the Son of Heaven to the common people" should take up farming and weaving. From these expositions, it could be seen how clear-cut Chia Szu-hsieh's Legalist stand was.

Whether to stand firm for reform or to advocate the restoration of the old order is a fundamental question in the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism as well as a fundamental question bearing on the development of agricultural science and biology. The Confucianists called for sticking to the old ways and restoring the old order. They smeared the new techniques and new tools as "uncanny feats and skills" and clamored that "those who use uncanny feats and tools to mislead the public should be killed." (Book of Rites) Chia Szu-hsieh, however, advocated progress and reform. He vigorously praised the advantages of the reforms effected by different places in agricultural techniques since Ch'in and Han. He said that the Tunhuang area formerly did not know how to make plows and drills, but after it learned to make and use plows and drills, "half of the manpower was saved and the grain derived was up 50 percent." Because the Kueiyang area formerly did not grow mulberry, its people had no clothes and shoes to wear, and most of their feet cracked and bled due to long exposure to cold weather. Later, after the popularization of mulberry cultivation, sericulture and ramie planting, the people there had warm clothes and shoes to wear in a few years time. Plowing with oxen

promoted by Chao Kuo in the Han Dynasty was really better than tilling land with plowshare. The invention of paper by Ts'ai Lun saved a lot of trouble compared with the use of fabrics and bamboo slips for writing purposes. Chia Szu-hsieh cited these facts to show the importance of using new production tools and popularizing new farming methods toward the promotion of agricultural production.

In his "Important Ways" Chia Szu-hsieh cited a lot of facts from the Legalist works and eulogized most of the Legalist figures. Under the historical conditions that the reactionary doctrines of the Confucian school occupied the dominant position, it was a rare and commendable achievement that Chia Szu-hsieh was able to shake off the ideological shackles of the Confucian school, break away from the confinement of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, firmly adhere to the economic thought of the Legalist school and actively push the advanced agricultural production techniques at that time.

II. Plain and Simple Naturalist View of Materialism

Whether to rely on grace from God for a good harvest in agricultural production or on "human will to overpower natural forces" is an important reflection of the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the question of agricultural production.

In his essay "On Heaven," the outstanding Legalist Hsün K'uang of early Ch'in said, "Heaven is marked by changes in the course of time, earth has numerous treasures, but man has the ability to control and use these natural conditions." He put forward the materialist concept of "formulating heavenly mandate for use" and "overpowering natural forces by means of human will."

Starting from the plain and simple materialist viewpoint, Chia Szu-hsieh inherited and developed philosopher Hsün's concept of "overpowering natural forces by means of human will" in his "Important Ways." He said: "Life calls for diligence and diligence leads to freedom from want." "Diligence can overcome poverty and prudence can overcome disaster." He also said that although the weather was good, if man did not take up farming, "grain also could not be obtained." Although the weather was poor, provided people toiled diligently, it was also possible to "fill baskets with vegetables." These utterances of his emitted the radiance of the Legalist concept that "human will can overpower natural forces," embodied the enterprising spirit that "human effort can achieve anything," and effectively criticized and repudiated the Confucian "concept of heavenly mandate" that "death and life have their determined appointment; riches and honors depend upon Heaven."

Natural changes are governed by laws. In order to overpower natural forces, man must gradually master the laws governing natural changes through practice. Chiz Szu-hsieh said, "There is fertile land as well as poor soil, and the adaptability of mountains and rivers is at variance. By exploiting the advantages of situation afforded by the Earth in conformity

with opportunities of time vouchsafed by Heaven, it takes less effort to bring about greater success. Contrary to this, labor will come to nought." This means to say that provided things are done in a manner appropriate to local conditions and suitable to the time, they can be achieved with half the effort. If things are done blindly in contravention of the laws of nature, the effort will be made in vain and no useful result will be reaped. If things are allowed to follow their own course, nothing will be gained.

Chia Szu-hsieh's materialist thought was also expressed by his start from reality, his careful observation and investigation of problems, and his understanding of the close relationship of living things with the environments and conditions of the external world. He wrote in his "Important Ways": There was no garlic in P'ingchou, and when garlic was brought from Chaoko for planting there, its bulbs shrank in size one year afterward. What was the cause? When the garden peas of P'ingchou were planted in areas east of Chingchingk'ou and the millet of Shantung was planted at the Shangtang area in Shansi, they just grew without bearing fruits. Why? Chia Szu-hsieh had not laid the blame on "Heaven" for these phenomena of the crops, nor had he been befuddled by metaphysics and Buddhism that formed the rage of the time. Instead, he looked for the causes from the soil conditions of the different places, was of the view that this was the result of different "soil conditions," and hence arrived at the conclusion that agricultural production should be developed "according to local conditions." Although his explanations were far from comprehensive, his ability to link up living things with the environment for examination was also a rare and commendable achievement more than 1,400 years ago.

Another salient feature of Chia Szu-hsieh's materialist thought lay in his paying attention to practice. In the whole course of writing his "Important Ways," he followed the principle of "collecting data from the classics and folk songs, making inquiries from the sophisticated, and testing same through practice." He referred to documents for material, collected agricultural proverbs for study, learned from the old peasants with experience, and tested the information gathered through practice. He collected from documents plenty of material, cited more than 150 works by his predecessors, gathered together more than thirty farm proverbs summed up by the laboring people in production and proved to be effective in practice, paid visits to the old peasants with rich practical experience, and personally tested or observed them in practice. It could be seen that the careful observations and rich experiences comprehensively recorded in this book "Important Ways" were rarely found at that time in China and other countries. This also showed that the author kept in closer contacts with the peasantry and paid attention to practice. The name "Important Ways of the Common People" itself showed the high degree of importance he attached to the rich experience accumulated by the laboring people in the course of production practice. "Common people" referred to the ordinary people. "They are common because there is no distinction between the eminent and the lowly. They are called the

'common people' because they are the ordinary people of ancient and modern times." "Important ways" referred to the principal techniques for producing the means of livelihood for the people.

III. Splendid Achievements of Agricultural Science

Chia Szu-hsieh's "Important Ways" methodically summed up the rich experience in agricultural production of the laboring people of ancient China, and summarized the culture and management of farm crops, forests, vegetables and fruit trees and the utilization of wild plants. It discussed to varying extents animal husbandry, veterinary science, brewing, processing and almost all production activities of agriculture. It also summed up properly the fruits reaped by the Legalist line that attached importance to agricultural production. Up to today, quite a number of experiences in this book are still of some practical significance.

Selection and breeding of superior seed can raise the yield. Chia Szu-hsieh was of the view that impure seed caused the millet crop to ripe at different times, thus affecting the yield as well as the quality of the crop. Consequently, he made considerable efforts in investigating and studying the variety of farm crops, and summed up the "method of spike selection," the "method of soaking in water," the "method of breeding seed to insure purity," the "method of cellar storage" and other advanced experiences. Viewed today, this set of technical measures for selection and breeding of superior seed is in conformity with the scientific principles.

The "Important Ways" had also preliminarily revealed the dual relationship of heredity and variation ("nature formed by habit"), and brought forward the role of seed-selection and cross-breeding in the selection and breeding of superior seed, and the theory that low-temperature treatment could change the nature of the crop. In Europe, these important principles were known and applied more than one thousand years after the emergence of the "Important Ways."

Chia Szu-hsieh also put forward many viewpoints of scientific value in the matter of coordination of water, soil and fertilizer. One unique contribution of his was the method of planting green manure crop and especially the leguminous crop for effectively improving soil fertility. He said, "The best crop for bringing fertility to the fields is green bean, and the small bean and sesame come next." They were "as fine as silkworm excreta and manure." Land could be used for uninterrupted production without lying in fallow, and soil fertility could be rehabilitated and improved through continuous use. Besides the method of rehabilitating and improving soil fertility through the application of manure, he was the first one to sum up scientifically the cultivation and rotation of green manure crop, thus consolidating the technical foundation for the utilization of land and opening up a new path for the development of agriculture in ancient China. In the West, the system of rotation of green manure crop was first implemented in England in the thirties of the 18th century, or more than 1,200 years behind China.

In his "Important Ways" Chia Szu-hsieh also made plenty of extracts from agricultural books by his predecessors that are now no longer available. He had thus rendered some contributions toward preserving the rich historical data of China's agronomy.

In short, the "Important Ways," by summing up the precious experiences of the broad masses of laboring people in agricultural production and upgrading them more systematically as the theories of agricultural science, had a greater impact on driving forward the development of agricultural production. The "Wang Chen's Book on Agriculture" and the "Outline of Farming and Mulberry Growing" of the Yüan Dynasty, the "Complete Works on Agricultural Administration" of the Ming Dynasty, and the "Shou-shih T'ung-k'ao" of the Ch'ing Dynasty had all assimilated an abundance of ideological contents from the "Important Ways." They had a role to play in promoting the development of agricultural science and technique as well as biology in China.

Due to his class and historical limitations, Chia Szu-hsieh ideologically also had not freed himself completely from the influence of the Confucian school, nor could he step out of the circle of idealist conception of history. He attached importance to the reform of agricultural technique, but he frequently credited these achievements to certain persons, and was unable to see the decisive role of the masses of the people. He paid greater attention to summing up the rich practical experience of the masses of the people, but he also portrayed the masses of the people as a passive and negative force. Notwithstanding this, the progressive role of Chia Szu-hsieh and his "Important Ways" in history brook no negation by the Confucian school and we should make a due and proper appraisal of them.

* * *

Some Understanding from Reading the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People"

by

the group of theorists of the October People's Commune,
Nanking Municipality, Kiangsu Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 5, 1975)

Under the excellent situation of the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching on "the study of our historical legacy and the criticism and summing up of it with the Marxist method" and the policy of "using the past to serve the present," we have studied and made commentaries on the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People" written by Chia Szu-hsieh, an outstanding agricultural scientist of the last part of the Northern Wei Dynasty in the 6th century.

In August last year, we were assigned the task of studying and making commentaries on the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People." Set before us were many difficulties. Our unit was made up mostly of young comrades with a low cultural standard who had read not much ancient writings and were short of reference material. Because of this, some comrades were worried about their inability to accomplish the task. Meanwhile, some people in society whipped up a chilly wind saying, "A few unpolished children are too sure of themselves and have no idea of how high the sky and how thick the earth are. Can the job carried out by professors and authorities in the past be taken up by those with their legs covered with mud?"

In light of this situation, the Party branch led us to study a series of important instructions from Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee concerning the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and Chairman Mao's teachings on the relationship between accepting historical legacy and giving impetus to the actual struggle. Through criticizing and repudiating Confucius' idealist conception of history that "there are only the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class who cannot be changed," and Lin Piao's fallacies that smeared the laboring people of caring only for "edible oil, salt, sauce, vinegar and firewood," we further came to understand that the laboring people are the makers of history and the masters and that the reversal once again of history that had been reversed by the reactionaries of past ages is the historical mission resting on the shoulders of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. The comrades said, "The workers, peasants and soldiers are the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and what other people can do we rustics certainly can also accomplish." With our understanding raised, our resolve increased. Confident of victory, we plunged ourselves into the battle for studying and making commentaries on the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People."

The Important Ways of the Common People is a book on agriculture. It has summed up the rich experience in agricultural production of the laboring people of ancient China and upgraded it as a more systematic theory of agricultural science. It occupies an important position in the history of agronomy and history of biology of China and the world. The "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People" is the general outline of the whole book and is permeated with a fighting spirit marked by the worship of Legalism and opposition to Confucianism. It has inherited the advanced thought of the Legalist school, profoundly expounded the importance of the development of agricultural production and participation in the practice of production, and criticized and repudiated the reactionary concepts of Confucius and his ilk who slighted agricultural production and despised the laboring people. It is an important writing setting forth the Legalist thought on farming. In the course of study, we have paid attention to grasping three aspects.

Whether to despise or take seriously agricultural production has been an important content of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism in all ages. As the Confucian school that represented the interests of the reactionary classes on the decline pushed politically the reactionary line of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," it at the time invariably opposed the development of agriculture and despised the laboring people. Confucius cried, "There is plowing--even in that there is sometimes want." He was opposed to the taking up of farming by people. Mencius even advocated severe punishment for "those who reclaimed waste land for cultivation," and he vigorously opposed the development of agricultural production. Taking the Legalist stand, Chia Szu-hsieh vigorously held in high esteem Li K'uei, Shang Yang and other Legalist who adopted the policy of farming and war, and Ch'ao Ts'o's physiocracy "to prize the five kinds of grain and despise gold and jade." Meanwhile, he also effectively criticized and repudiated Confucius and his ilk "whose four limbs are unaccustomed to toil and who cannot distinguish the five kinds of grain" and who despised agriculture, as well as the phenomena of abandoning the principal calling for side occupations and abandoning agriculture for commerce in society at that time.

In history, any reactionary who attempted to bring about restoration and regression invariably worshipped the Confucian creed that "those who labor with their minds govern others while those who labor with their strength are governed by others." He also despised agricultural labor and opposed the development of agricultural production on the question of agriculture. Lin Piao maliciously attacked the peasants as "short of food and clothing," and smeared the sending of educated youth to mountain and rural areas as "reform through labor in disguise." This was entirely one and the same tune as the fallacies of Confucius and his ilk who vilified and opposed the development of agricultural production. In the great struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we certainly must make deep-going criticism of the reactionary fallacies of Lin Piao and Confucius on the question of agriculture, wipe out their pernicious influence, further heighten our understanding in the importance of agricultural development, and follow with greater firmness the socialist road.

It should be pointed out that our discussion of the importance of agricultural development today is essentially different from the agriculture advocated by Chia Szu-hsieh. In history, although the Legalists attached importance to agricultural production, they could not change the exploited and oppressed status of the broad masses of peasants and their poverty and backwardness, and their role in promoting agricultural production was also limited. History shows that "only socialism can save China." Today, only by firmly following the socialist road under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can we truly develop agriculture. Take our October Brigade for example. It was formerly a poverty-stricken mountain valley in the suburbs of Nanking. Before liberation, the place was made up of "barren and denuded hills and loess slopes where the crops would wither when it did not rain for a month. The landlords and usurers practiced harsh exploitation and the poor people could hardly make a living." After liberation we heeded what Chairman Mao said and followed the road of collectivization. Through launching the mass movement for "learning from Tachai in agriculture," earth-shaking changes have been brought to the outlook of the brigade. At present, "lighting does not call for oil, plowing does not call for oxen, the river is made to flow around the hills which are covered with fruit trees, and all plots are of the Tachai type guaranteed of bumper harvest year after year." We deeply realize that along the sunlit socialist road, the future prospects are boundlessly bright.

In order to make a success of agricultural production, whether to rely on natural forces or human efforts, whether to submit to the will of heaven and one's fate or to overpower natural forces by means of human will is another important question in the two-line struggle between Confucianism and Legalism on the question of agriculture.

The Confucian figures of all ages vociferously disseminated the reactionary "theory of heavenly mandate" and publicized the idealist concept that "death and life have their determined appointment; riches and honors depend upon heaven." This idealist "theory of heavenly mandate" gave reflection to the thought of depending on heaven for food in agricultural production. It had for a long time fettered the minds of people and formed a yoke to the development of agricultural production.

Inheriting the idea of "formulating ordinances of heaven for application" from the Legalist Hsün K'uang of early Ch'in, Chia Szu-hsieh publicized the viewpoint that "diligence can overcome poverty" in the Preface. He was of the view that poverty was not unsurmountable, and provided human effort was brought into play, poverty surely could be overcome. A good or bad harvest had nothing to do with the ordinances of heaven but was determined by whether an individual was diligent or lazy. These viewpoints of his effectively criticized and repudiated the Confucian "theory of heavenly mandate."

Although Chia Szu-hsieh vigorously publicized the viewpoint that "diligence can overcome poverty," due to the limitation of his class and times, he could not find the true cause of poverty or the method to overcome

poverty. In the semi-feudal and semi-colonial old China, both political power and land were in the hands of the landlord and bourgeois classes. The broad masses of peasants had neither power nor land, and even though they worked diligently round the year, they also could not free themselves from the predicament of having to suffer from hunger and cold. Only by making revolution to overthrow the reactionary rule of the exploiting classes and set up the dictatorship of the proletariat under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party can the laboring people really "overcome poverty through diligence" and "overpower natural forces by means of human will."

Take the October Brigade for example. Before liberation, oppressed by the three mountains, although the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants rose early and retired late, "the landlords came no sooner the autumn wind sprang up, and the poor people found themselves in the sad plight of having no grain left." After liberation, the laboring people came into their own and followed the golden road of socialism. They made constant progress in production, and their livelihood rose higher and higher like the flowers on a sesame plant. During the eight-year long great proletarian cultural revolution, the per-mow grain yield exceeded 1,000 catties per annum. In the autumn of year before last, after the planting of wheat, it did not rain at all for one hundred days, but we brought into play the revolutionary spirit of "overpowering natural forces by means of human will," and all people, men and women, old and young, went into battle. They carried water basin by basin to water the seedlings, and after that they also exercised stronger field management. In the end the aggregate wheat yield exceeded the highest level in history. During the growth period of intermediate and late autumn crops, we also triumphed over the attack of typhoons and torrential rains rarely seen in history, and brought in a bumper harvest in a year of great calamities. The facts have eloquently shown that death and life do not have any determined appointment, and riches and honors do not depend upon heaven.

As a Legalist and agricultural scientist, Chia Szu-hsieh paid great attention to the role of practice in knowledge, and stressed the importance of practice. In the "Preface," he denied that there were omniscient and omnipotent "sages" in the world, and pointed out that the "sages" were also not "omniscient" or "omnipotent." Citing the words of the laboring people, he said, "The wisdom of Yü and T'ang is not as good as constant tilling." He meant that a person as wise as Yü and T'ang was not as wise as one who resorted to personal practice. This effectively criticized and repudiated the fallacies of "born with knowledge" and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" of Confucius, Mencius and the Confucian school.

Lin Piao vainly attempted to restore capitalism and vociferously advocated the reactionary "theory of innate genius." He played himself up as "ordained by heaven" to be a "genius," and vilified the laboring people as "mean people" who knew only "how to make money and get hold of rice." He publicized the spirit of Confucius who "studied till the thongs binding

together the bamboo slips broke thrice," and opposed maintaining contacts with realities. He and the reactionary Confucianists in history were imbued with the same spirit. Today, our study of the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People" and critically summing up the experience of our predecessors in paying attention to practice is of positive significance to our further criticizing Lin Piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and our going deep into reality under the guidance of the correct line to learn from the masses, sum up practical experience, and scale the pinnacles of agricultural science and technique.

Under the leadership of the Party and with the assistance and support of the contingent of professional theorists, we have completed the task of making commentaries on the "Preface to Important Ways of the Common People." However, there are still many battles lying ahead. We certainly must study assiduously works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings, continue to unfold the movement to criticize and repudiate Lin Piao and Confucius in a popular, deep-going and sustained way, and fight with unflagging efforts for carrying the revolution through to the end in the realm of the superstructure.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Fighting for the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Sun Ts'an-yu (孙灿友), Commander of the Reconnaissance Company of a certain unit of the Artillery of the Nanking Units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 12, 1975)

"Only he is a Marxist who extends the recognition of the class struggle to the recognition of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In The State and Revolution, Lenin not only distinctly took whether or not one recognized the dictatorship of the proletariat as the touchstone for distinguishing genuine and sham Marxism but also emphatically pointed out that the dictatorship of the proletariat "is necessary not only for the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'classless society,' from communism. Only those who understand this point could be considered to have mastered the essence of Marx's theory of the state." In the past, whenever I read up to this point, I always could not make out why Lenin had repeatedly emphasized that in the entire historical period of socialism, it is imperative to uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao has recently issued an important instruction on the question of theory. He points out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. 'Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation.'" Chairman Mao's teaching has enabled us to further understand the importance of learning well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The Marxist theory of the state tells us that the state is a tool of one class for oppressing another. Our state of dictatorship of proletariat is the apparatus of the proletariat for oppressing the bourgeoisie. It is used to oppress the reactionary classes, reactionaries and elements resisting socialist transformation and socialist construction at home, to suppress all seditious and counter-revolutionary activities, and at the same time, to guard against subversion and aggression by enemies outside the country. One of the sanguinary lessons we learn from the failure of the Paris Commune after only 72 days of existence is that it had not resolutely suppressed the resistance of the bourgeoisie. In the entire historical period of socialism, if we did not persevere at all times in using the dictatorship of the proletariat to suppress the resistance of the bourgeoisie and in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, such a socialist country as ours would go in the opposite direction. Restoration of capitalism would appear and our country would be turned into a fascist dictatorship.

For more than 20 years, it is under the leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao and through relying on the powerful strength of the

dictatorship of the proletariat that we have smashed the aggressive and subversive activities of imperialism, social-imperialism and their running dogs, suppressed again and again the sabotage and disruption of the toppled landlord and bourgeois classes. Especially in the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have destroyed the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and won great victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

The basic theory of Marxism and the fundamental practices of our Party in the past twenty years as far as the victorious proletariat and working people are concerned, and more have made me understand that the dictatorship of the proletariat is something that cannot be parted with at any moment.

Our PLA is the workers and peasants' own army under the command of the great leader Chairman Mao and the strong cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Everyone of our revolutionary fighters is charged with the sacred responsibility of defending the dictatorship of the proletariat and the motherland, and guarding against aggression. The commanders and fighters of our reconnaissance company must follow Chairman Mao's teachings, seriously learn well the Marxist theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and guided by the basic line of the Party, carry forward the glorious tradition of our revolutionary predecessors, battle at the forefront for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, fight with unflagging efforts for the realization of the various combat tasks put forward by the 4th National People's Congress!

* * *

STRUGGLE AGAINST REVISIONISM

Opposing and Guarding Against Revisionism Is a Protracted and Formidable Struggle

by

Nieh Te-hua (聂德华) and Hsü Hai-lin (徐海林)
of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 12, 1975)

Lenin pointed out, "The unavoidability of revisionism is determined by its class origin in contemporary society. Revisionism is an international phenomenon." Revisionism is a bourgeois trend of thought. In socialist society, there is still soil for the emergence of revisionism. This is because in socialist society, although the bourgeoisie and all the exploiting classes have been overthrown, their people, this class and their influence are still in existence. After the petty-bourgeois stratum has followed the socialist road, there is still the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism and there are still bourgeois rights. Chairman Mao points out, "China is a socialist country. Before liberation, she was much the same as capitalism. Even now she practices an eight-grade wage-system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. What is different is that the system of ownership has changed." Chairman Mao also points out that concerning the bourgeois right, "this can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat." Therefore, if people like Lin Piao came to power, it would be very easy to carry out capitalism. From abroad, there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. These are the domestic and international sources of revisionism. We must fully understand from the class origin of revisionism the protracted nature of the struggle for opposing and guarding against revisionism.

In the history of the international communist movement, since the birth of Marxism in the 40's of the 19th century, Marxism "has to go through battles in every step of its course of life." The history of the development of Marxism is the history of struggle with opportunism and revisionism. From the 40's to the 90's of the 19th century, Marx and Engels had continually criticized the opportunist line represented by Proudhon, Bakunin and Lassalle, thus enabling Marxism to make enormous development and become the standard of proletarian revolution. After the death of Marx and Engels, the great teacher Lenin raised high the revolutionary banner of Marxism and waged a protracted and violent struggle against the Second International revisionism, repulsed the attack of the Second International revisionism, and led the Russian proletariat to win a great victory in the October Revolution. After the death of Stalin, the Khrushchev-Brezhnev renegade clique usurped Party and state leadership in the Soviet Union, and caused the first socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the world personally founded by Lenin to degenerate into a social-imperialist state under the dictatorship of the bureaucratic monopoly bourgeoisie.

In the face of this adverse current of counter-revolution, the great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the international and domestic historical experiences in the dictatorship of the proletariat, systematically put forth the theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and formulated for our Party a basic line for the entire period of history of socialism. Under the leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao, over the past twenty years and more, we have smashed subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism, waged four struggles against the revisionist line, and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat in China as never before.

Our struggle against revisionism is a protracted one. Our task is to continually eradicate the soil that nurtures revisionism, and as Lenin taught, "to create the conditions which make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to survive or to emerge again."

The great leader Chairman Mao has recently issued an important instruction on the question of theory. Chairman Mao points out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. 'Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation.'" We must follow Chairman Mao's instruction, study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, continually carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner, and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

STREAMLINING OF STATE ORGANS

State Organs Must Implement the Principle of Efficient and Simple Administration

by

the Revolutionary Committee of Lingpao hsien,
Honan Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 5, 1975)

The Constitution adopted by the 4th National People's Congress has incorporated into its general principles the provision that "every organ of state must apply the principle of efficient and simple administration." In the "Report On the Work of the Government," Chou En-lai points out "We should have better staff and simpler administration with fewer levels" and calls on the cadres to "work at anypost, high or low, and persist in collective productive labor and wholeheartedly serve the people." The new state organs and the elections born out of, and the state leading personnel elected and appointed by this Congress have also set examples for us in achieving better staff and simpler administration. This fully shows that the matter of better staff and simpler administration is not an expediency but fundamental task crucial for generations to come in opposing and preventing revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. It is also a most important policy formulated by Chairman Mao for building the political power of the proletariat and an important part of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only by firmly following the road of better staff and simpler administration can we revolutionize state organs and insure the thorough implementation of the Party's basic line.

Following the road of better staff and simpler administration is by no means all plain sailing and necessarily has to go through an acute and profound class struggle and two-line struggle. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, we had criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line in the building of political power, shattered overlapping administrative organs and implemented the principle of better staff and simpler administration. At that time, though we had some understanding of this question, our comprehension was not deep enough. Later, the bad show performed by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique that leaped forth to sabotage the practice of better staff and simpler administration at Lingpao provided us with a vivid lesson in class struggle and the two-line struggle by negative example. Only then were we more soberly aware that in order to implement better staff and simpler administration, it was imperative to adhere to the Party's basic line, and wage a long struggle against the old concepts and old forces of the exploiting classes before it was possible to consolidate and develop the fruitful results of better staff and simpler administration.

In the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, together with

the broad revolutionary masses, we thoroughly settled accounts with the criminal acts of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique in imitating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," strangling socialist new things, negating better staff and simpler administration, and vigorously practicing restoration and regression. We also penetratingly criticized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius advocating that "those who labor with their minds govern others and those who labor with their strength are governed by others," and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," thus deepening the understanding of the Party's basic line by the broad masses of cadres and the people, strengthening their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and ever broadening the road of better staff and simpler administration.

The revolution is advancing and the struggle continuing. Following the deepening of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, there will surely appear a new upsurge in industrial and agricultural production. Under this excellent situation, some comrades may think that since there is so much work and the tasks are so heavy, only finer division of labor and more personnel could cope with the needs of the developing situation. On the very contrary, practice in our hsien shows that only through adherence to the road of better staff and simpler administration could we give a big boost to the ideological revolutionization of the leading body and bring the socialist activism of the broad masses of cadres into play, thus enabling the new and old cadres to fight in unity and show vim and vigor in grasping major issues and the line, in launching emulations in labor and drive and in giving impetus to the rapid development of industrial and agricultural production.

In 1974, the whole hsien completed irrigation projects of various kinds in over 1,100 places and expanded the irrigated area by over 90,000 mow. Grain output showed a big-margin increase, surpassing the highest level in history. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants cheerfully said, "The principle of better staff and simpler administration is good and indispensable to the building of political power. With a large number of cadres sent to the lower levels, the mountains and rivers of Lingpao have taken on a new look."

For the sake of implementing the spirit of the 4th National People's Congress and fulfilling the various combat tasks put forward by the 4th National People's Congress, we must adhere to the Party's basic line, launch the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popular, deep-going and sustained manner, further carry out well the revolution in all spheres of the superstructure and consolidate the socialist economic base. It is necessary to carry forward what has been brought up by Chairman Mao: "We must maintain that spurt of drive, that spurt of revolutionary enthusiasm and that kind of spirit of doing one's level best as displayed in the revolutionary war in the past." We must take the lead in studying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, criticize revisionism, build socialism in a big way, strive to consolidate and develop the fruits of victory in implementing better staff and simpler administration, and carry continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

* * *

RANKS OF THEORISTS

Theoretical Study Group of Minority Peasants
on South China Sea Island

(NCNA-English Nanning, Mar. 3, 1975)

a marxist theoretical study group of a minority nationality is very active on the shanhsin island in the south china sea.

members of the group are peasants of ching nationality of the shanhsin production brigade in the multi-national tunghsing autonomous county of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region. they study works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and by chairman mao assiduously and have helped the islanders deepen, broaden and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

in fact, the group came into being in the movement. the brigade now has over 60 activists in theoretical study.

the activists first of all studied marxist works well themselves. in the last six months, they made a systematic study of the "manifesto of the communist party" by marx and engels, "the state and revolution" by lenin, the "critique of the gotha programme" by marx, and "on practice" and "where do correct ideas come from?" by chairman mao and other marxist-leninist works. many of them also studied the history of the struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools and some works by the legalists.

they denounced lin piao's crime of attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat behind the facade of criticizing chinshihhuang, first emperor of the chin dynasty. applying the marxist stand, viewpoint and method, they compiled historical anecdotes about how chinshihhuang upheld reform and progression and struggled against confucian restorationists who represented the slave-owning class. this enabled the islanders to see clearly that in attacking chinshihhuang, lin piao was trying to tamper with the party's basic line, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. this helped the islanders to raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism.

they helped local fishermen study theory at political and cultural evening schools and conducting classes aboard fishing boats. during distribution after fishing season last summer, the theoretical activists organized the fishermen to study the "manifesto of the

communist party" and the "critique of the gotha programme". the study helped them raise their socialist consciousness and correctly handle the relations between the state, the collective and the individual so as to gradually foster the idea of fishing in the interest of the revolution. the fishermen worked hard and were able to sell more and choice fish and prawns to the state in support of socialist construction.

since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the activists, together with the fishermen, have written over 200 articles. they formed a spare-time propaganda team which gave revolutionary story narrations and theatrical performances regularly for the islanders.

WOMEN WORKERS

Women Workers Play Significant Role in Rolling Stock Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

"women were not even admitted into the workshops of our plant in the old society, to say nothing of touching a steam locomotive. today, we women are a real force in political life and production which no one can neglect."

these remarks were made by kao shu-lan, a 33-year-old woman who is deputy secretary of the communist party committee of the famous "february 7" rolling stock plant in peking, when she spoke of the tremendous changes in women's status in china since liberation.

kao shu-lan was promoted from a gas welder to her present post because she courageously led her fellow workers in a resolute struggle against the revisionist line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. as one of the plant's leading cadres, she maintains close contacts with the workers and abides by principle in her work, and so enjoys the support of the workers.

china's working women achieved emancipation politically, economically and culturally with the birth of new china and they have since played an increasing role in socialist revolution and construction. they take up jobs in all branches of industry. women account for nearly a quarter of the 8,000 workers and staff members in the "february 7" rolling stock plant. in the shops women operate all kinds of machines as skilfully as men, and effect technical

innovations alongside the latter. many experienced women workers take on young apprentices. woman carpenter tien su-fang introduced, among other things, a device to raise efficiency 240 times in making pads inserted in between tubings on freight cars. many other women workers have achieved similar successes, and more than five hundred women were elected advanced workers last year.

recalling her days before liberation, retired woman worker han shu-jung said: "only a dozen women were working in the plant then. most of them were forced to come here to earn a living after their husbands died in accidents. under the rule of the imperialists and kuomintang reactionaries, women were discriminated against and served as casual workers who could be sacked at any time." han's husband was burnt to death in an electric welding accident the year before liberation, leaving behind three children, the youngest being seven months old. han shu-jung had to find work in the plant and was often bullied and beaten by the foreman who did not allow her to go home to feed her baby at lunch time. she was not even permitted to enter the workshops, let alone learning any technical skill. she did all sorts of odd jobs such as collecting iron scraps in the compound, and was searched at the gate upon entering or leaving the plant. with her earnings her family could hardly afford three meals of maize gruel a day, and there was no telling whether she would lose her job the next day. now han shu-jung draws a regular monthly pension, averaging a little over one and a half yuan (rmb) a day, many times her daily earnings before liberation. in those days, she was paid on a day-to-day basis:

a leading cadre of the plant said that women workers enjoy equal rights with men workers in political status, wages, cultural life and study, labour protection and benefits, etc., and receive special care in some respects. while engaged in production, women workers have their share in management and leadership. women make up 37.5 per cent of the cadres in the plant.

the plant party organization has set up a women workers' committee to bring the role of women workers into fuller play. the committee encourages women workers to study the works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, keeps abreast of how they are getting along with their work and everyday life, and helps them to exchange advanced experience.

women workers form an important force in political movements. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they have repudiated the pernicious influence of such confucian and mencian fallacies as "men are superior to women" that were prevalent in the old society. "although we have achieved political and economic

emancipation, this is not enough, and we must also achieve complete ideological emancipation," they said. many women workers have become activists in studying theory and running wall newspapers for revolutionary mass criticism in the workshops.

MODEL RURAL CADRES

A Leading Rural Cadre Who Remains an Ordinary Farm Worker

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Mar. 3, 1975)

from his dress to his sun-burned face and rough calloused hands, tseng kwang-fu looks an ordinary farm worker.

in fact he has 30 years experience as a rural cadre and is secretary of a brigade party branch and a member of the provincial party committee. he remarked: "i am a provincial party committee member but i am also a commune member."

"in the old society," he continued, "the officials were overlords sitting on the backs of the people. we, cadres of today, are workers in the service of the people."

his brigade, the tungtuchuang production brigade, was hit by a serious drought last year. although over fifty, tseng kwang-fu worked together with the younger people planting the crops and carrying water to the fields by shoulder pole. apart from the meetings of the brigade party committee and at the provincial level, he had 280 work-days to his credit.

people told many anecdotes about him in sticking to collective productive labour. he was a delegate to the ninth national congress of the party in 1969. as soon as he returned from peking, he went to work in the brigade's pig farm. he said good-humouredly: "the meeting has kept me away from my physical labour which is part of my education. i must make up my lessons." after he briefed the party branch committee on the congress, he inquired into the work of the brigade while he was away. in the evening, he asked the team leader to assign him work for the next day. the team leader said: "you are getting on in years and have just returned from peking. you had better rest a few days." but he replied: "i am a people's commune member. you should assign me work." he went to the fields with the others the next day.

this former poor peasant whose family members were hired hands and beggars for three generations in the old society regards cadre participation in physical labour as meaningful activity against old conventional ideas and against capitalist restoration. the preachings of confucius and mencius that "those who work with their minds govern, those work with their hands are governed", he said, left a mark on people's minds. they are now being repudiated by the cadres of new china.

increasing production and income have enabled most commune members of this brigade to build new houses, but tseng kwang-fu and his family still live in an old three-roomed cottage with earthen floor and walls. people suggested that he build a new house but he refused. he said: "my present house is a palace compared with the cattle shed i lived in in the old society."

there was heavy downpour one summer night. tseng kwang-fu jumped up and, taking up a spade, went to inspect the home of a martyr's widowed mother. he dug a ditch to drain off the water that accumulated in the courtyard. he then went to check up on the houses of a dozen "poor peasants" and the animal sheds and granaries of the nine production teams of the brigade. meanwhile rain leaked in through the roof of his own house and his wife complained. he said to her: "we are holding power for the proletariat, for the revolution. we must keep the well-being of the people at heart. difficulties in our own life do not matter much."

LAND RECLAMATION

North China Peasants Blast Hills to Create Farmland

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Mar. 3, 1975)

members of mountainous people's communes in the northern part of china are blasting hill tops to fill in gullies so as to improve farming conditions and raise output.

the lead is being taken by shansi's hsiyang county, west of the taihang mountains, site of china's pace-setter in agriculture, the tachai production brigade. the county's lifuyu production brigade recently split a hill top of 20,000 cubic metres with a single directional blast of explosives. sixty per cent of the earth was thrown into a gully 40 metres away according to plan and the rest settled on the other side to be used for levelling ground.

this was their ninth blast. sixty thousand man-days and two years of effort would have been needed to transform this debris-filled gully and the sloping land on both sides if conventional methods of blasting and earth-moving by hand were used. even then, the terraced fields would have covered a smaller total acreage.

"with the method of directional blasting," said twenty-year-old peasant yen huai-min, in charge of the project, "we will be able to create a 5.3-hectare level area in just eight months. we will plant crops here this spring."

the team yen huai-min heads is in charge of all the work, from surveying, determining the sites for blasting and the amount of explosives required and setting the charges. the whole project was discussed by the brigade members and approved by the leadership.

the tachai production brigade was the first in the county to use directional blasting to create farmland. scientific personnel of the institute of mechanics of the chinese academy of sciences helped it remove a hill top last may. the land was levelled with bulldozers and planted in june to glutinous millet which gave a good harvest in autumn.

cadres and peasants of many brigades in hsiyang county went to learn the method. it helped them see the great potential for developing farming in the mountainous areas. it opens new prospects for mechanization and irrigation.

the county party committee organized a class with the help of the institute of mechanics to train peasants as the technical force. communes and brigades set up blasting groups. the chengkuan commune has 400 peasants who have mastered the method. at first, only a few tons of explosives were used at one time. with more experience, the blasters can set off blasts ranging from dozens to a hundred tons of explosives now. the production brigades are producing explosives by simple methods in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

forty-year-old peasant wang chi-hai of the nanmao production brigade explained why the peasants are so enthusiastic. "building socialist agriculture is a long-term project and we are changing farming conditions for generations to come while contributing now to our country's socialist revolution and construction and to the revolutionary cause of the people of the world."

more than 50 large level plots have been created in hsiyang county this winter. one, blasted by wang chi-hai and fifty other villagers had to destroy three hectares of terraced fields on the slopes but they created a flat area seven hectares in size to replace it.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

East China Prefecture Strives for Still Better Harvests

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 2, 1975)

tangchiao commune in the fertile, high-yield soochow area of east china has accumulated 50 per cent more manure in this winter-spring period than the same period of last year. the amount of earthwork done in the course of building farm improvement projects is equal to the total done in the past three years. and the wheat, barley and hulless barley fields are being better managed than ever before.

the soochow prefecture suffered serious natural disasters last year, including drought, waterlogging, hail, typhoons and insect pests. but the movement for criticizing lin piao and confucius fired the revolutionary spirit of the local cadres and the masses who penetratingly condemned lin piao's revisionist line and the theories that "everything is decided by heaven" and "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid" preached by confucius and mencius. they fought the natural disasters and wrested a good harvest. the per hectare grain yield reached 9.75 tons and the total grain output last year rose by 150,000 tons over 1973. there was also a big development in diversifying the economy throughout the region.

inspired by this excellent situation, the local cadres and commune members are deepening their criticism of lin piao and confucius in preparation for a new upsurge in the socialist revolution and construction. the tangchiao commune in shachou county, has set itself the fighting goal this year as follows: in addition to a big increase in rice output, its per hectare yield of wheat, barley and hulless barley will top 6 tons, as compared with its average yield of 5.25 tons per hectare last year.

leading cadres at all levels in the soochow prefecture are now studying the documents of the fourth national

people's congress alongside the peasants; at the same time they are in the van in farm work.

the meitsun commune is an advanced unit in the prefecture. protected by tree belts, the commune owns large tracts of mulberry orchards, with a network of straight roads and neat rectangular fields irrigated by underground ditches. all this is in sharp contrast to five years ago, when the land was rugged, the ditches were obviously crooked, numerous small ponds dotted the fields and nearly 2,000 hectares of paddy fields were scattered about in some 30,000 plots. from 1971 onwards, the commune party committee in this area has aroused the masses to map out a five-year plan. in four years of hard work, the commune cut through hills to fill up old streams, levelled 1,400 hectares of farmland, added a total of 72 kilometres of ditches and planted 1.8 million trees. grain output rose markedly year by year.

now over 70 per cent of the communes and their subdivisions in the soochow prefecture have worked out all-round plans and stage-by-stage execution plans for reshaping the mountains and rivers and building new socialist villages. with a clear objective in view, the commune members have become ever more enthusiastic. the tunghsin production brigade, which had just accomplished its set task for winter-spring farmland construction, went on to dig another two canals that will benefit the brigade greatly.

the commune members say: with our goal clearly set, we shall give our all to accomplish it and we are confident of success.

HOUSING

Housing Grows 2.5 Times in Chungching

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Mar. 2, 1975)

chungking, one of the important industrial cities in southwest china, added more than 9 million square metres of housing, providing new homes for the workers and other working people. the total housing space in the city now is 2.5 times the dwelling areas in old chungching.

the buildings and mansions occupied by the kuomintang reactionaries, imperialists and bureaucrat capitalists before liberation have now become the local people's government offices or residential quarters and sanatoriums for the working people.

the people's government has over the past two decades and more appropriated large sums for housing construction.

on the northern bank of the chialing river, where only a few shacks of the poor people used to stand in the broad expanse rank with weeds, over a hundred workers' housing estates have been set up, with more than 1,000 blocks of buildings lined with shaded asphalt roads. they are served by schools, parks, cinemas, bookstores, groceries and department stores.

the chaotienmen district at the confluence of the yangtze and chialing rivers used to be a slum area in pre-liberation days. before their flight in 1949, the kuomintang reactionaries set the area on fire which destroyed everything within a radius of one or two kilometres, killed more than 2,800 people and reduced the forty thousand narrow escapers to ruin. since liberation, many buildings have gone up on the debris, which serve as offices, warehouses, hotels, cinemas and a club for ship crews, plus apartments for river port and water transport workers.

the houses built by the people's government are rented to industrial and office workers at about three to five per cent of their average wages. jen kuo-lien, a veteran worker of the no. 3 iron and steel mill of the chungking iron and steel company, lives with his family of seven in a three-room flat with a kitchen. the rent comes to 0.66 per cent of the total family income.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

COMMENTS ON THE LOME CONVENTION

What Does the Lome Convention Signify?

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

the signing in the togolese capital yesterday of a trade and economic convention between 46 african, caribbean and pacific developing countries and nine european economic community countries marks a big event in the development of relations between the second and third world countries.

the lome convention testifies to the strength of the third world countries' united struggle to gradually terminate the old and unequal international economic order. it also represents a new step taken by the nine west european countries of the second world to improve their economic relations with the third world countries through negotiations. this new development in the relations between the second and third world countries serves the interest of the worldwide struggle against the superpowers and their hegemonistic practices.

the signing of the convention comes at a time when the struggle of the third world is gaining new depth. the third world countries and peoples are fighting persistently, with tremendous force and on all fronts to realize their long-cherished aim of ending the old international economic order under which they have for centuries been subjected to colonialist and imperialist enslavement and plunder.

after 18 months of negotiations, the lome convention makes changes favourable to the third world in the unequal trade and economic relations between the developing countries and the industrialized west european countries. for years, the developed countries have controlled imports from the developing countries through various barriers while seeking free access for their own exports to the developing countries. the lome convention now specifies favourable terms for products going from the developing countries to the west european common market. the industrialized countries used to treat with the third world through the exchange of unequal values by forcing down raw material prices and raising the prices of manufactured goods; now, the convention requires that the european economic community compensate the developing countries

for any fall in the market prices of a number of basic products exported to the common market. the agreement also stipulates against the use of "aid" by the developed countries as a means of intervention in the internal affairs of the developing countries.

the inequality between the european community and the developing countries written into the yaounde convention of association is, in a sense, leveled off in the lome convention. the 46 developing countries have made it a point in the lome convention of not using the term "associate state" because of its connotation of subordination. in their negotiations, the developing countries made it clear that the convention must confine itself to trade and economic affairs, and is not to be used to the detriment of their political independence and their relations with other third world countries. the convention is an important achievement of the 46 developing countries in the struggle to break down the old international economic order.

the 46 developing countries achieved success by fighting in unity. with different historical backgrounds and economic situations, these countries had different concrete goals in the negotiations. to alter the old international economic situation, however, they formed an african, caribbean and pacific group and coordinated their views at six ministerial meetings. overcoming provocations from outsiders and resisting pressures from all sides, they supported one another, closing their ranks to make the negotiations a success. after a year and a half's struggle, agreement was reached in mid-january on most of the issues negotiated. but a deadlock occurred on the issue on the price of sugar imports by the common market. the sugar price issue affected the interests of only a few developing countries in the group, but the 46 countries were unanimous in the view that the convention would not be signed until the issue was satisfactorily resolved. eventually the issue was settled. the lome convention negotiations proved to the third world countries that unity is strength, unity is victory.

in the world today, there are two attitudes towards the historical trend that the third world is to change the old international economic order. one is that of "confrontation" taken by the superpowers which, with all their efforts at intimidation, can only meet with repeated setbacks. the other is that taken by a number of second world countries of a "dialogue" in which issues can be settled through negotiations with the third world countries. in the lome convention negotiations, the e.e.c. countries took the latter attitude and reached agreements which make possible further expansion of trade and economic relations between the common market and third

world countries. the convention also reflects the position of second world countries in relation to the intensified soviet-u.s. superpowers' contention for world hegemony. these countries, sandwiched between the two superpowers, are turning more and more to strengthening their ties with the third world as one way of coping with superpower pressure.

. the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, are the greatest international exploiters and oppressors of the present era, and are tenacious supporters of the old international economic order. they fear the strengthening of ties between the second world and the third world, because this will interfere not only with their plunder and rule over the third world, but also with their control of and contention for domination in the second world. in the course of the lome convention negotiations, the soviet revisionist propaganda machine repeatedly asserted that "the only correct path" for the developing countries was through the development of "contacts" with the soviet revisionist "community" and that the signing of a convention with the e.e.c. might "bring them quite unpleasant consequences". it became crystal clear that the motive of soviet revisionism is to place all developing countries under its own colonial system. the united states on its part exerted pressure on the west european countries on many occasions, hoping to obstruct the talks on the lome convention. the signing of the agreement was a blow to the two superpowers.

for the third world, the signing of the lome convention is a victory. however, one must see that to remould the old and unequal international economic relations, requires protracted and arduous struggle. to establish a new international economic order, the third world countries must strengthen themselves by relying on their own efforts and by mutually supporting each other. so long as they persist in struggle, strengthen their unity and unite with all forces that can be united, third world countries and their peoples are bound to win new and continuous victories.

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

henri lopes, prime minister of the people's republic of the congo, madame lopes and the congolese government delegation led by the prime minister left here for shanghai by special plane this morning in the company of sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry.

the distinguished congolese guests were seen off at the airport by teng hsiao-ping and wu kuei-hsien, vice-premiers of the state council, yao lien-wei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chiao kuan-hua and ho ying, minister and vice-minister of foreign affairs, li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chen hsi-yu, vice-minister of finance, and feng yung-shun, deputh head of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, as well as several thousand people of peking.

a grand sending-off ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of the congo and china. the band played the national anthems of the two countries. in the company of vice-premiers teng hsiao-ping and wu kuei-hsien and n.p.c. vice-chairman yao lien-wei, prime minister lopes reviewed an honour guard made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the p.l.a. when prime minister lopes and the other distinguished congolese guests waved goodbye to the crowd, the well-wishers waved bouquets and shouted slogans, hailing the new development of the friendship between the people of china and the congo and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and wishing the congolese people still greater victories in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty.

present at the airport were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

dieudonne itoua, member of the congolese government delegation and congolese ambassador to china, and madame itoua were in the company of prime minister lopes on the trip to shanghai.

aboard the plane were also lo hsu, deputy director of the african affairs department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry.

Congolese Prime Minister in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 3, 1975)

prime minister henri lopes of the people's republic of the congo and madame lopes and the government delegation he is leading arrived here from peking by special plane this morning in the company of the chinese minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng.

the distinguished congolese guests were warmly greeted at the airport by vice-chairmen ma tien-shui, chou li-chin and feng kuo-chu of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, deputy commander yang hsin-ya of the shanghai garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, as well as over two thousand local people.

colourful banners and huge streamers of welcome were hung over the main streets and trailed down from tall buildings today. when the distinguished congolese guests alighted from the plane, the welcoming crowds waved bouquets and the national flags of china and the congo and youngsters began dancing. prime minister henri lopes repeatedly waved to the people in acknowledgement.

this morning, prime minister and madame lopes and other distinguished guests visited the shanghai industrial exhibition where they saw new products turned out in recent years by shanghai workers in the spirit of independence and self-reliance.

in the afternoon, they visited the yaohua glass factory and the shanghai children's palace. leading members of the glass factory accompanied the guests to see the process of making glass fibres and presented glass fibre fabrics to prime minister and madame lopes on behalf of the workers.

at the children's palace, the distinguished guests enjoyed a programme of music, dancing and traditional chinese martial arts performed by youngsters. in the room where models of ships were displayed, they saw children making the model of the passenger-freighter "three glorious days", the first ship built by the congolese workers with their national materials and now sailing on the congo river. the prime minister appreciated the model very much. he said to the children in chinese: "thanks".

the distinguished congolese guests were honoured at a banquet given by the municipal revolutionary committee this evening. vice-chairman ma tien-shui and prime minister henri lopes made toasts at the

banquet during which guests and hosts repeatedly clinked glasses, drinking to the daily development of the friendly relations between china and the congo and to the constant strengthening of the militant friendship between the two peoples.

after the banquet, the guests attended a soiree and enjoyed a musical programme.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Holds Annual Meeting

(NCNA-English Helsinki, Mar. 2, 1975)

matti kajantie has been re-elected chairman of the finland-china society at its annual meeting here today.

a report on the work of the society last year and a work plan for this year were discussed and adopted at the meeting.

members of the society's council were elected.

in his report kajantie pointed out that more and more finnish people begin to understand socialist china. the membership of the society has been growing due to increasing interest towards china, he noted. branches of the society have been set up in helsinki, oulu, tampere and other ten cities or districts.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Evening Party

(NCNA-English Conakry, Mar. 3, 1975)

chinese ambassador to guinea chien chi-chen gave an evening party yesterday at which 17 items were presented by the visiting wuhan acrobatic troupe of china to the warm applause of the spectators.

among the high-ranking government officials present on the occasion were: guinean minister in the field of economy and finance ismael toure, minister in the field of culture and education mamadi keita, minister of posts and telecommunications diallo mouctar, minister of the interior

and security karim keyra and minister of youth, arts and sports mamadouba bangoura.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to guinea were also present.

the evening party proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND INDIA

Kashmir People's Right to Self-Determination Is Indeprivable

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

"the chinese people firmly support the kashmir people's just struggle for self-determination and the just stand of the pakistan government and people on the kashmir question," says today the "people's daily" commentator's article entitled "the kashmir people's right to self-determination is indeprivable".

the article says that the recent act taken by the indian government on kashmir "has aroused resolute opposition from the people of kashmir and pakistan. the azad kashmir council of ministers in a resolution denounced india's 'heinous conspiracy to perpetuate its hegemony on kashmir'. pakistan prime minister z.a. bhutto pointed out in a statement that the indian government cannot 'deprive the people of kashmir of their inalienable right to self-determination'. the kashmir and pakistan people have these days held demonstrations, strikes and hartals, strongly protesting with the indian government against its annexation of the indian-occupied kashmir."

referring to the origin of the kashmir dispute, the article says, "when the united nations mediated over this dispute in 1948, it passed a resolution on a three-phase settlement -- cease-fire, non-militarization and plebiscite. both the indian and pakistan governments accepted the resolution and agreed that an 'impartial plebiscite' should be held to settle the dispute. in the past 20 years and more, pakistan has been consistently adhering to the u.n. resolution and the india-pakistan accord for a plebiscite in kashmir. however, the indian government has time and again gone back on their words, trying to annex kashmir. to attain this purpose, the indian government has not only brutally suppressed the kashmir people's struggle for the

right to self-determination, but also gone so far as to launch armed attacks on pakistan. in the past few years, the indian government has been stepping up its activities to change the status of kashmir."

after grabbing sikkim, the article points out, the indian government annexed the indian-occupied kashmir now. "the indian government's expansionist nature has been fully exposed by this act which not only violated the u.n. resolution and trampled on the kashmir people's right to self-determination, but also did harm to peace and stability of the south asian region."

the article says, "the deprivation of the kashmir people's sacred national right to self-determination is not allowed. the kashmir people will never cease to struggle for realizing their national right to self-determination. their just struggle has won the support of the pakistan people and all other justice-upholding countries and people."

"we hold that the kashmir issue must be settled in accordance with the aspirations of the kashmir people and that any arrogant settlement imposed on them will end in a blind alley", the article says in conclusion.

CHINA AND IRAN

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets New Iranian Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this evening met and had a friendly conversation with new iranian ambassador to china ahmad ali bahrami.

present on the occasion were deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department cheng yuan-hsing, and deputy director of the protocol department liu hua, of the chinese foreign ministry.

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Jamaican Governor-General Visits Chinese Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

jamaican governor-general and mrs. florizel glasspole visited the chinese economic and trade exhibition in kingston yesterday afternoon, according to a report from that city.

they were accompanied by li chao, member of the visiting chinese government delegation and chinese ambassador to jamaica, and wei li-chin, deputy leader of the exhibition delegation.

the governor-general inspected the exhibits carefully and congratulated the chinese government and people on their achievements. he said: "what i see in the exhibition can prove that the chinese people have the will, determination and inspiration to develop their own country."

CHINA AND LAOS

Peking Banquet to Welcome Lao Civil Aviation Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

the general administration of civil aviation of china gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the lao civil aviation delegation which came to china to take part in the inauguration celebrations of the vientiane-kwangchow air service.

attending the banquet were members of the delegation with its leader khounta, inspector-general of the ministry of communications and public works of the lao provisional national union government, and its deputy leader tiao sisouphanouvong, director-general of the lao civil aviation administration, and phagna pheng norind, who is here to attend the inauguration at the invitation of the lao civil aviation administration. present also were phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china, as well as officials of the lao embassy here.

also present were ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, wang shih-yen, deputy political commissar of the administration, and leading members of departments concerned.

ma jen-hui and the delegation leader khounta both proposed toasts at the banquet.

in his toast ma jen-hui praised the heroic lao people for their victories in the struggle for independence and freedom for their fatherland. he wished them constant new victories in the cause of building a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous country.

he said that china and laos are close, friendly neighbours and their people enjoy a time-honoured, traditional friendship. new progress has been made in the economic and technical cooperation and friendly contacts between the two countries, especially since the lao provisional national union government and the national coalition political council were founded last year, he added. he expressed the conviction that the inauguration of the vientiane-kwangchow air service would certainly enhance the friendly interchange and advance the traditional friendship between the two peoples.

delegation leader khounta said in his toast that china and laos not only share a common boundary line joined by mountains and rivers but a common experience as well. "we have always sympathized with and supported each other in the cause of ridding ourselves of colonialist rule and building our own countries," he said. "since the vientiane agreement and its protocol were signed in 1973 and the provisional national union government was founded by the two sides in laos for the sake of restoring peace and realizing national concord, our ties of amity with the friendly neighbour china have undergone further progress." he said he was convinced that the new air service and his delegation's friendly visits in peking will definitely make positive contributions to the furtherance of the friendly relations between laos and china.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan National Day Marked at Peking Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

adib taieb, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the kingdom of morocco, gave a reception at the embassy here this evening on the occasion of the 14th anniversary of accession to the throne of his majesty hassan the second.

attending the reception were li shui-ching, minister of the first ministry of machine-building, ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, li ke, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, li ching-chuan, a leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission, and hsu yun-pei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

also present were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

President of the Liberation Front of Mozambique Leaves China for Korea

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 2, 1975)

the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, successfully concluded its official visit to china and left here for the democratic people's republic of korea by special plane this morning.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by ma tien-shui, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, shanghai militia and departments concerned.

also present were yeh fei, minister of communications, chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department of the ministry of foreign affairs, and chou ming-chi,

deputy director of the african affairs department of the ministry, who accompanied the distinguished guests on their visit.

the airport which flew the flag of the liberation front of mozambique and the national flag of china. more than two thousand people gathered there, dancing and singing, to give the distinguished guests a warm send-off. when the distinguished mozambican guests headed by president samora machel bade farewell to the crowds, the whole airport was alive with seething enthusiasm. people beat drums and gongs, waved bouquets and shouted slogans to warmly acclaimed the successful visit of the mozambique friendship delegation and wish the mozambican people still greater victories in their struggle for realizing and consolidating national independence. president samora machel kept waving back in acknowledgement.

the distinguished mozambican guests made a tour of the city and attended a soiree yesterday.

Press Communique

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1975)

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the mozambique liberation front (frelimo), paid an official visit to the people's republic of china from february 20 to march 2, 1975.

during their stay in china, president samora machel and the delegation led by him visited factories, rural people's communes, educational institutions, a people's liberation army unit, scenic spots and historical monuments in peking, tientsin, tachai, taiyuan, yenan, sian, chengtu and shanghai and were everywhere accorded warm welcome by the chinese government and people.

premier chou en-lai had a cordial meeting with president samora machel. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president samora machel held talks on developing the militant friendship and fraternal cooperation between the peoples of china and mozambique, on the african situation and on some current major international issues. the atmosphere of the talks was characterized by sincerity, mutual understanding and solidarity as between comrades-in-arms. both sides expressed satisfaction with the results of the talks.

the two sides consider that at present the international situation is developing in a direction more and more favourable to the revolutionary people of the world and unfavourable to colonialism and imperialism. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this has become the irresistible trend of history. the two sides note with satisfaction that the third world is constantly stepping up its common struggle and playing an ever greater role in international affairs. the two sides pledge their firm support for the revolutionary people of all countries in their just struggles.

the two sides note with great pleasure that the situation of the african people's united struggle against imperialism is excellent. the many african states are continuing their triumphant advance along the road to consolidate national independence. the struggle of the people in the non-independent territories for national liberation is mounting steadily. the heroic peoples of mozambique, angola and guinea-bissau have finally crushed portuguese colonial rule in africa through protracted people's war. this is a great victory for the african people. the two sides are sure, however, that imperialist and reactionary forces will not be reconciled to defeat but will mount counter-attacks, while neo-colonialists will seek all opportunities to carry out sabotage and make trouble. the african people should continue their fight. the two sides are confident that the african people, strengthening their unity, heightening their vigilance, persevering in struggle and relying on their own efforts, will certainly overcome all difficulties and obstacles on their road to win independence and liberation for the whole of africa. the two sides express full support for the people in zimbabwe, namibia, south africa and other non-independent territories in their struggle against colonialism and racism and for national independence, democracy, justice and progress.

the two sides hail the great victories won by the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia in their just struggles against u.s. imperialism and its puppet forces and in defence of national independence and national unity. these victories constitute a great contribution to the common struggle of all peoples against imperialism.

the two sides express support for the korean people in their just struggle to terminate the imperialist occupation of the south and bring about the peaceful reunification of the fatherland.

the two sides support the just struggle of the arab people for the liberation of the occupied territories

and that of the palestinian people for the restoration of their national rights.

the chinese side highly praises the mozambican people for the protracted people's war they have waged under the leadership of president samora machel and frelimo to oppose colonial-imperialist rule and aggression, win national independence and establish the people's political power and warmly congratulates the mozambican people on their great victory in winning the right to national independence. the chinese side considers the mozambican people's just struggle to be an important support for the chinese people and all revolutionary people of the world in their struggle against imperialism. the chinese side is convinced that the mozambican people, persevering in sustained struggle, maintaining independence, initiative and self-reliance and supported by all peoples of africa and the world, will certainly attain their noble objective of complete national independence and build mozambique into a prosperous state serving the masses.

the mozambican side congratulates the chinese people on the great successes they have achieved in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and the communist party of china.

the mozambican side highly appraises the internationalist support given by the chinese government and people to the mozambican people's struggle.

the mozambican side firmly condemns u.s. imperialism for its various schemes to continue its occupation of taiwan -- an inalienable part of china's territory -- and resolutely supports the chinese people in their just struggle for the liberation of taiwan.

the two sides stress that the chinese and mozambican peoples have forged a profound militant friendship in the protracted common struggle, and that further development of friendly cooperation between the two peoples fully conforms with their interests and desires and is in the interest of strengthening the cause of anti-imperialist unity of the people of the world. the two sides have agreed that china and mozambique will establish diplomatic relations at ambassadorial level on june 25, 1975, the day when mozambique proclaims her independence, and will establish fraternal relations of friendly cooperation in the economic, cultural and other fields.

president samora machel has invited a delegation of the chinese government and people to attend the celebrations of the proclamation of national independence on june 25, 1975. the chinese side has accepted this invitation with great pleasure.

the two sides point out with satisfaction that president samora machel's current visit to the people's republic of china is a complete success and a positive contribution towards strengthening the friendship between china and mozambique.

peking, march 2, 1975 /

CHINA AND NORWAY

New Norwegian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

torleiv anda, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the kingdom of norway to the people's republic of china, this morning presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion were willy johan fredriksen, counsellor of the norwegian embassy here, and other embassy officials.

present were ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department, and chang yi-chun, deputy director of the west european affairs department, of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian Ambassador to China Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

eduardo valdez, ambassador of the republic of peru to china, left for home today at the end of his term of office.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippines to Normalize Relations with China Within This Year, Declares Philippine President

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

philippine president ferdinand marcos has declared that the philippines "will normalize relations with the people's republic of china within the year", the philippine press reports.

he made the announcement at a press conference soon after a joint meeting of cabinet secretaries and high-ranking officers on march 1.

the president said, "as soon as the weather is warm enough," "possibly, i personally will visit peking in the normalization of such relations."

CHINA AND POLAND

Comrades Yao Wen-yuan, Wu Kuei-hsien Hold Talks with General Secretary of Polish Communist Party

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, and wu kuei-hsien, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, held talks here this evening with kazimierz mijal, general secretary of the communist party of poland.

taking part in the talks were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Senegalese President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Dakar, Mar. 2, 1975)

senegalese president leopold sedar senghor received at the palace of the republic this afternoon chinese ambassador wang chin-chuan and had a friendly conversation with him.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leonean President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Freetown, Mar. 2, 1975)

sierra leonean president siaka stevens yesterday received the outgoing chinese ambassador chao cheng-yi, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with him.

earlier, the chinese ambassador called on sierra leonean vice-president and prime minister sorie ibrahim koroma, minister of finance christian kamara-taylor, minister of external affairs fashole-luke and other cabinet ministers separately.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Foreign Minister Nguyen Thi Binh Passes Through Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1975)

nguyen thi binh, minister for foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and her party left peking by air this morning after a two-day stop-over here on their way to other countries.

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met and feted foreign minister nguyen thi binh and her party during their stay here.

seeing the guests off at the airport today were wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam, liang feng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy here.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680